From Invisibility To Time-Travel

The Montauk Project’s

Wild Ride Through History

IN THIS ISSUE:
What Shall Become Of The SPECTRUM? p.2
The News Desk, p.3
UPDATE: The VATICAN ASSASSINS Book
Is Now Scheduled To Ship By The End Of October! p.3
Support Our Advertisers, p.14 & 15
CAFRs: The $60 Trillion Secret
(We Need Not Be Paying High Taxes!), p.16
Soltec: Awakening To The Miracle, p.19
Stop Ritalin!
2.5 Million Children Across The Nation Are Being Given
“Cocaine” By Their Parents And Doctors
To Make Them Behave Better, p.21
Praise From Our Readers, p.27
The Homosexual Agenda That Is Quietly
Invading Our Schools, p.59
Hatonn: On Health, Helping,
And World Politics, p.63
Update On Last Month’s FEMA Report, p.65
Tavistock: The Best
Kept Secret In America, p.66
Longtime Journalist Asks: Does “Global Governance”
By UN Really Mean “One World Order”? p.71
Wisdom Books & Press Order Form, p.81
Violinio St. Germain:
United, You Can Accomplish
Great Things With Your “God Power”, p.82

9/27/00 RICK MARTIN

“In science fiction, space and time warps are commonplace. They are used for rapid journeys around the galaxy, or for travel through time. But today’s science fiction is often tomorrow’s science fact.”

— Professor Stephen Hawking, author of A Brief History Of Time and Black Holes And Baby Universes, And Other Essays; quotes excerpted from the www.hawking.org website.

Time travel—the very words evoke exotic images. H.G. Wells found himself rocketed to fame soon after he wrote The Time Machine in 1895 because it struck nerves of curiosity and excitement with the public as well as largely introducing the new literary realm of scientific fantasy. But was it really fiction then? Is it still fiction now?

Just imagine being able to travel back and listen to Christ deliver the Sermon on the Mount. Image witnessing the signing of the Declaration Of Independence and sitting in on the debates surrounding the formation of the U.S. Constitution. Imagine slipping into a front-row seat for the Gettysburg address. Or sitting-in on the secret meetings which formed the privately-owned, money-laundering racket known as the Federal Reserve (Please see The Montauk Project’s Wild Ride Through History, p.28)

WEB ADDRESS: www.TheSpectrumNews.org
What Shall Become Of The SPECTRUM?

In one way or another, all three of the spiritual messages (as well as other articles) in this whopper of an issue of The SPECTRUM suggest that we are rapidly approaching a critical decisional crossroads in our planetary evolution. Observing the pageant of wars, rumors of wars, and other decadence being promoted in the various news broadcasts, it’s difficult NOT to imagine the blow-up of a World War III just around the corner—as the moral fabric of the entire planet seems to be disintegrating right before our eyes.

Likewise, we here at The SPECTRUM find ourselves at a similar critical decisional crossroads as I write this. As some of you may realize, we operate at a tremendous financial loss every month. We are able to bring you this very over-sized yet under-priced unique publication (“university course notes”, if you read what I wrote last month here) because of the gracious donations which keep us afloat.

While many generous souls help out the best they can within their means, sometimes faithfully every month, that total amounts to about 5% of our bare-bones monthly operating expenses. That means “someone” is helping to the tune of 95% of the total load.

What happens, then, if that “someone” is unable to help at that level for awhile? It means we have a problem and I (actually we, the staff) have to consider the question of whether we may have to suspend publication for awhile.

Let me explain how the same “disintegrating moral fabric” that I mentioned above for the world scene affects the equation here, too. How people conduct themselves—especially in terms of energy flows (which most certainly includes money)—is an interesting thing to watch from where we sit. Do you know about “the givers” and “the takers”? Let me explain:

We used to have a policy of giving away a free sample copy of The SPECTRUM to anyone who asked. We reluctantly had to change that policy recently because of “the takers”. (You’ll see a notice about the new, more equitable policy on page 4 of this paper.)

People call (at our telephone expense, of course) REGULARLY with one excuse or another for requesting their free issue. We reluctantly had to go back down a notch in newsprint paper brightness, cleaner paper costs that much more, but because the weight difference would drive the postage costs through the roof.)

Rick’s Front Page feature this month takes us into astonishing new territory resulting from our growing reputation of integrity in the circles that truly count. Other equally fantastic “lessons” are scheduled for future issues. But such “course notes of The SPECTRUM university” obviously depend upon our remaining financially afloat in order to present such long hidden Truth.

Will we make it? That’s MY question and I put it to you. Let’s just say that—on behalf of all ones associated with the miracle of this unique publication—I certainly hope so!

There are no adequate words with which we can thank those of you who have given of your hearts and souls AND wallets to help us this far. Just keep in mind that, no matter what happens next, you blessed givers have set into motion some mighty powerful Higher Energies for the good of all.

— Dr. Edwin M. Young, Editor-In-Chief
MYSTERY MAN-IN-BLACK
HOW WOULD YOU RESPOND?

From The SPECTRUM office, 9/26/00:
We received a phone call today from one of our Arizona subscribers. She called to relay an unusual incident which happened to her at 12:45 p.m. today, Tuesday, the 26th of September.
She had been inside her house when she caught sight of someone in her backyard. As she looked closer, she saw that this person was dressed totally in black—black gloves, black clothing, black boots, a black helmet with a black visor down, covering his face (this was on a 100-degree day in Arizona!). She noticed he was carrying a “rod”, approximately 2 feet long, that had a “bulb” at the end of it, and it looked like it may have been an electrical probe of some kind. There was no vehicle in sight.
Saying a prayer and asking God to go with her (this woman is 5’ tall and 61 years old!), she went outside and asked the man: “What the hell are you doing in my backyard?”
He replied that he was with the Salt River Water Department (a utility company).
At that, she replied: “If you were with the Salt River Water Department, you would have come to my door with your identification from the water company to tell me there was a problem, and that you might need access to my backyard.”
The man replied that, instead of doing that, he decided to simply jump the fence, instead of coming to the door. He then continued to move around her backyard with the rod. (As a side-note, the fence is solid cinderblock and 6 feet high.)
The woman finally said: “Look, I know who you are and you’d better just get the hell out of here!”
The man then backed-up to the cinderblock fence, grabbed the top of the fence, and with great agility, jumped over, and was gone.
Who was this guy and what was he doing in her backyard? Who sent him and why such conspicuous and seemingly inappropriate “work clothing” in hot Arizona?
She immediately went back in her house and called the Salt River Project and told them about the incident. The company told her that there were no problems and they had no crews working in her area. They also confirmed to her that employees of the utility company would definitely come to her door and identify themselves with the proper I.D. before entering her yard.

Regardless, it is always wise to be aware of your surroundings, and not respond out of fear, but rather, strength (GOD).

UNCONFIRMED REPORT
(FOOD FOR THOUGHT)

From the INTERNET, 9/15/00: [quoting]
“Jim Seabourn” <crtisad@inland.net>
Organization: Sent to me by Mike B.
Still unconfirmed, but believable, especially since Clinton is involved.
From: CAMPBELL, JAMES A. 
Sent: Wednesday, September 13, 2000 
To: CROSS, MICHAEL A.
Subject: message from a friend 
Got this the day before yesterday:
I have a sister-in-law WHO works for the largest public relations firm in Detroit, actually located out of Troy.
They are personally handling all the events out of the U.N. this past week.  [Editor’s note: This is in reference to the big “summit” of world leaders who were all gathered at the UN “just” so they could agree—so we were told by

THE VATICAN ASSASSINS BOOK IS EXPECTED TO
SHIP BY THE END OF SEPTEMBER OCTOBER!

It will be spiral bound and 700 750+ pages, 
costing approximately $40 + s/h

We are accepting pre-orders.
Reserve your copy today!

Also available.....

Eric Jon Phelps, distinguished author of Vatican Assassins
appeared on “Liberty And Justice For All” hosted by Dennis Grover on
August 2. This excellent interview on video tape is now available for
$12.00 including U.S. shipping and handling from:

Wisdom Books & Press, Inc.
P.O. Box 1567
Tehachapi, Ca 93581
(877) 280-2866 or (661) 823-9695
credit card orders welcome
Thank You For Your Patience!
It doesn't necessarily matter where the small silicon “chip” is injected, so much as where it might finally come to rest, if it doesn’t simply circulate around with the blood.

Regardless, it would be useful to have more information on this procedure and just how long (and where all) it has quietly been performed. Who is manufacturing the “chips” for maternity use? Who has mandated that the “chips” be used? How was the procedure “sold” to the hospitals? Stay tuned.

BEWARE THE RED HERRINGS

From the INTERNET, Project X Newsletter #44, 1/9/00: [quoting]

Reference: Brain Wave Diary 07/29/00
Beware the red herrings!

Given the obvious travesties in our world where every day it is easy to see the epidemic rise in nonsensical rationale, insane judgments in the courts, rage of every kind, injustice, and standards falling in every direction, it is also...
easy to imagine a cohesive evil force behind the scenes. It would seem that some sinister collective is manipulating the very core of society in an awesome display of control, shepherding the hapless sheep to the fold of servitude.

Surely none of us would allow ourselves to be manipulated in such a fashion unless something big was behind it all—would we?

Dare I say it—a conspiracy for final mass control, power beyond comprehension, force of unimaginable magnitude! Ninety percent of the population here to serve the needs of a fortunate few. Slavery in its grandest form. Is this possible? Could it be pulled off?

Years ago, I wondered at how total control of the world population could be wrought and administered. It seemed easy to see the prerequisites for such a move.

What are the absolute requirements for an individual to remain alive? Take control of these and a sinister power would have absolute control of everything.

Unfortunately, there are only three things to gain control of that meet the absolute survival criteria: good air to breathe, potable water to drink, and healthy food to eat. Controlling any one of these, or combination thereof, represents an opportunity to leash us all.

Fortunately, two of these are free and mostly abundant commodities which all individuals usually have easy, ready access too. Gaining control of good air, good water, and good food would be impossible, would it not?

No danger here, then, for world mass control!

How bizarre I would ever live to see the day when potable water, oxygen-rich air, and unsullied food products were purchasable, but only to the economically fortunate. Naw, never—what a silly thought. Still, these things have remained my personal test for pending mass control.

The process would involve making almost all water on Earth unpotable, almost all air unbreathable, and mess with the food chain bad enough that a person could keel over from every bite—or be paranoid to eat, period.

Impossible to do, right?

But how would THEY quietly and furtively go about pulling off such a feat? We would be up in arms, resisting such a dastardly ploy; we would never allow such travesty, would we?

Of course not, unless, of course, our attention was redirected away to other, more apparent and all-consuming matters—like Real TV shows, Who Wants To Be A Millionaire?, academy awards, sporting events, and a never-ending stream of religious and political joustings, sprinkled with a plethora of junk science announcements.

A never-ending stream of red herrings like this might do the trick and keep our minds dim and occupied!

Oops! I have to go now and buy some water to drink. (I wish it did not cost almost as much as gasoline to buy!) In Japan, my friend bought oxygen from a vending machine to ease his respiratory problems. I hope my cousin managed to buy some more organic food at the black market.

In favor of a world the way a world should be, Doug <http://bigwave.ca/~doug_lewis>[End quoting]

Short, and to the point—and who could say it better in fewer words? Of course we could add many other items to his list but possibly this is enough to notice the writing on the walls. And speaking of our suspicious oil “crisis”, how about this:

**AL GORE’S SNAKE OIL AND THE RELEASE OF OIL FROM THE ELK HILL RESERVE**

From the INTERNET, <CTRL@listserv.aol.com>, 9/23/00:

[quoting]

Regarding the release of oil from the Elk Hill Reserve:
This was a politically rigged scam from the beginning.
First, all the hype about the oil shortage.
Then Al Gore goes around the country calling for Clinton to release the oil from the reserve.
Now Clinton announces that he will.
So Al looks like a real leader and a hero to those who were going to freeze to death this winter without heating oil.

HORSE HOEY!
The Elk Hill Oil “Reserve” doesn’t even belong to the Federal Government anymore.
They sold it to Al Gore’s buddies at Occidental Petroleum.
In addition to campaign contributions, Occidental has been a benefactor of Al Gore and his father for many years.
The U.S. Energy Department sold Elk Hill Naval Petroleum Reserve to Occidental Petroleum on February 5.
The 47,000-acre sale for $3.65 billion is the largest privatization in U.S. history. According to Reuters, Energy Secretary Federico Pena stated: “We are getting the government out of the oil business.”

However, did they do so legally?
A coalition of environmental groups and First Nations challenged the sale in federal court, to no avail. The coalition, including the Sierra Club, the Southwest Center for Biological Diversity, and the Kitanemuk and Yowlumne Nations, sought a preliminary injunction or temporary restraining order. A federal judge rejected the claims February 3. The government wasted no time selling the land, originally valued at $1.5 billion.

As of this writing, the judicial opinion is unavailable and the reasons for denying the injunction unknown. All that is clear is that Elk Hill Naval Petroleum Reserve is now the property of Occidental Petroleum. The land is regulated and Occidental still subject to restrictions.

The Chevron Corporation previously acquired a 22% interest in the land, and is entitled to 22% of the oil extracted. In addition, the Endangered Species Act still prohibits the “taking” of endangered species by private landowners. They can obtain an “incidental take” permit provided they take necessary steps to minimize and mitigate the harm to the species. Harm includes habit modification. Likewise, the National Historic Preservation Act provides some restrictions.

Whether the government will enforce these restrictions is unknown. At least for now, it appears the government is out of the oil business. The question to ask now is whether the government is out of the business of protecting our natural and cultural resources all together! [End quoting]

And then a few additional bits of very interesting information by the staff of Just Facts for 9-22-00:

**Lincoln Bedroom Sleepover**
For Gore Benefactor Surrounded By Questionable Coincidences

In March of 1996, the chairman of Occidental Petroleum, an $18 billion oil company, was an overnight guest in the Lincoln bedroom of the White House.
(remember: Elk Hill Naval Petroleum Reserve is now the property of Occidental Petroleum.)

Two days after the sleepover, Occidental’s Political Action Committee (PAC) gave $100,000 to the Democratic National Committee. In 1997, the Washington Post revealed that the Clinton administration created an exception to a law that stood in the way of a business venture that Occidental wanted to pursue in the country of Sudan. Further investigation has uncovered additional information on this matter.

The Anti-Terrorism Law, Lincoln Bedroom, And $100,000

In 1996, Congress passed and Bill Clinton signed what became Public Law 104-132. This law prohibits anyone in the United States from doing business with countries who are classified as state sponsors of terrorism. At the time, Occidental was pursuing an oil exploration deal with the country of Sudan, which is classified as a state sponsor of terrorism.

There was a 6-week period between when Congress passed this legislation and when Bill Clinton signed it into law. It was during this window of time that the chairman of Occidental stayed at the White House and Occidental’s
PAC gave $100,000 to the Democratic National Committee. In addition to the timing of the sleepover and the donation, a 9-year review of Occidental’s political contributions found the amount of this particular donation is unprecedented, doubling the size of any other donation they have made during this period.

Bill Clinton And The Exception

The Anti-Terrorism Law would have put an end to Occidental’s plans in Sudan, but it contained a provision allowing the executive branch to make exceptions. The law went into effect during August of 1996. On the same day that the law became operative, the Clinton administration established an exception that allowed U.S. corporations and individuals to do business with Sudan.

Three months after the exception was instituted, the government of Sudan barred Occidental from participating in the oil deal. Sudan did this as a result of a newspaper article that appeared in the Washington Post, which revealed that the Clinton administration was giving military support to three nations who were enemies of the government in Sudan.

After Occidental could no longer profit from the exception, Bill Clinton closed it. Less than a year after Sudan barred Occidental from the oil deal, Bill Clinton issued an executive order containing language that mirrors the provision in the Anti-Terrorism Law that his administration had excused. In the executive order, Clinton stated that the policies of the government of Sudan were an “extraordinary threat to the national security and foreign policy of the United States” and declared “a national emergency to deal with that threat”.

Exclusive News Service is brought to you by the staff at [http://www.vje.org/about/about.htm](http://www.vje.org/about/about.htm) [http://www.ctrl.org/](http://www.ctrl.org/) An [

Armand Hammer owned Occidental Oil and was one of the most top-ranking Communists or sympathizer doing business in this country for many decades—now deceased. Al Gore has been soft on Communist ideals all of his adult life.

**WAVE FLUX AN EARLY WARNING SIGNAL FOR EARTHQUAKES?**

From the INTERNET, 9/20/00: [http://www.proliberty.com/observer](http://www.proliberty.com/observer)

By Reiji Yoshida, staff writer

Astronomer Yoshio Kushida believes he would totally change his life. He was recording radio echoes in the very-high-frequency band to observe the passage of meteors through the atmosphere.

Kushida was at a loss that night, believing the machine was malfunctioning.

In 1993, after roughly examining the correlation between abnormal electric waves and earthquakes, Kushida was convinced that some fluctuating patterns in the VHF band appear several days before an earthquake.

But Kushida, who had no expertise on earthquakes at the time, didn’t pay much attention to the data. He thought seismologists probably already knew about the phenomenon, but in the end, that was not the case.

Most seismologists think that accurate prediction of earthquakes is almost impossible, let alone early warning. But Kushida, through carefully observing the phenomena over the past five years, has continued his studies to challenge the common notion about earthquake prediction.

Analyzing radio echoes from a number of FM stations across the country, Kushida believes he has found five basic wave patterns that appear several days before a major earthquake.

From January 1997 to September 1999, Kushida didn’t realize it was the day that would totally change his life.

He was recording radio echoes in the very-high-frequency band to observe the passage of meteors through the atmosphere.

Kushida was at a loss that night, believing the machine was malfunctioning.

In 1993, after roughly examining the correlation between abnormal electric waves and earthquakes, Kushida was convinced that some fluctuating patterns in the VHF band appear several days before an earthquake.

But Kushida, who had no expertise on earthquakes at the time, didn’t pay much attention to the data. He thought seismologists probably already knew about the phenomenon, but in the end, that was not the case.

Most seismologists think that accurate prediction of earthquakes is almost impossible, let alone early warning. But Kushida, through carefully observing the phenomena over the past five years, has continued his studies to challenge the common notion about earthquake prediction.

Analyzing radio echoes from a number of FM stations across the country, Kushida believes he has found five basic wave patterns that appear several days before a major earthquake.
using these patterns, Kushida predicted specific dates, strengths, and locations of the focus of 36 major earthquakes measuring a magnitude of 5 or stronger.

The average margin of error in the dates predicted was 1.97 days. As for location, Kushida now claims he can specify the focus of most earthquakes within a radius of 50 km.

"I think [the accuracy] is practical enough" he said.

Some seismologists have argued that the results could be a coincidence because earthquakes occur very often in the Japanese archipelago.

But the Institute of Physical and Chemical Research, a major quasi-governmental think tank, independently examined the correlation between earthquakes and Kushida’s predictions and concluded the results were not random.

"[The correlation] has much significance" said Toshiyasu Nagao, director at the institute’s Earthquake Prediction Research Center, which now supports Kushida’s project.

But what is the mechanism that causes this presaging of an earthquake in VHF radio echoes?

Kushida’s system was originally designed to observe meteoroids by catching radio echoes from a commercial FM radio station.

According to Kushida’s hypothesis, before an earthquake, electric charges accumulate on the Earth’s surface due to the generation of numerous microcracks in magma.

The charge and discharge process of a capacitor formed with the Earth’s surface and the ionosphere changes density of electric plasma in the ionosphere, and the phenomenon is observed by the FM receiver.

Indeed, it has been long known to scientists that some electromagnetic phenomena appear before an earthquake on the Earth’s surface.

In Greece, scientists have conducted studies on the prediction of earthquakes for more than 10 years based on the theory that solid matter emits an electric current just before it breaks down.

The reliability of the method, however, is still a focus of debate by seismologists, although the scientists conducting the test claim the success rate is about 60 percent.

Kushida recalled that seismologists’ response to his method was not good when he first held a press conference and contributed to an article in a spring 1995 physics magazine.

After five years of studies, many seismologists—many of whom have little knowledge of the ionosphere or electromagnetism—remain skeptical, or simply ignore Kushida’s achievements.

Kushida now only publicizes his analysis and predictions to people who have subscribed to his fax service, believing open publication of his predictions would only cause confusion or panic.

“What would you do about nuclear power plants, or railway service, if a major earthquake is forecast to hit? You may want to stop them, but there is no legal basis [to support such actions]. There is nothing I can do” Kushida said.

Kushida said he cannot take responsibility for possible results of his predictions, as they still contain a margin of error.

Much more public understanding, legislation for early warning systems, and more efforts to improve accuracy will be necessary before advance publication of earthquake information will be possible, he said.

But interested parties can subscribe to Kushida’s fax service if they sign an oath not to leak the information to other people or use it for secondary purposes.

For further information, access <www.yatsugatake-eorc.org/> or send a fax to the observatory at (0551) 38-4254.

The Japan Times, September 19, 2000 [End quoting]

You will notice that nowhere in this discussion is there entertained even the remotest possibility of PURPOSELY engineered earthquakes. Along with weather control, a large aspect of the technology utilized to accomplish earthquake detonations is electromagnetic in nature. So, the first question is whether what is being detected here is natural or artificial. Other researchers who have correlated earthquake activity with observed electromagnetic anomalies automatically assume the relationship is natural—since the other possibility is preposterous.

Regardless of which is the source of the detected electromagnetic anomalies—natural or manmade—one can but hope there is a genuine, reliable correlation here, as this could save many, many lives. Moreover, the crooks in high places who consider earthquake detonations as just another tool (in their bag of tricks for world political control games) will have to work a little harder if this method both exposes their game and forewarns the public.

THE HOLOCAUST INDUSTRY: REFLECTIONS ON THE EXPLOITATION OF JEWISH SUFFERING

From THE BOB LIVINGSTON NEWSLETTER, August 2000: [quoting]

A Jewish academic is afraid that rampant exploitation of the Holocaust is summoning up the fascination with everybody was a victim of the great martyrdom. It is hard not to agree, says Bryan Appleyard.

Stop, in the name of the Holocaust.

“I sometimes think”, writes the American academic Dr. Norman Finkelstein, “the worst thing that ever happened to the Nazi Holocaust was that American Jewry discovered it.” The quotation comes from Finkelstein’s explosive and bitterly angry book The Holocaust Industry. It accuses those who exploit the Holocaust of telling lies, conning in Israeli atrocities, and of naked greed. The pursuit of reparations from Swiss bankers and others is damned as “an outright extortion racket”. The ruthless industrialization of the Holocaust has encouraged the rebirth of anti-Semitism in Europe and the United States. And, in conversation, he said the fascination with Holocaust memorials and museums—the latest being the permanent exhibition at London’s Imperial War Museum, opened by the Queen last week—was “a kind of circus”.

If any of this had been written or said by a non-Jew with no direct experience of the Holocaust, it would have been savaged as anti-Semitism or worse: Holocaust denial. But Finkelstein is a Jew—though non observant—both of whose parents were survivors of the Warsaw ghetto and concentration camps. All the members of their families were wiped out by the Nazis. Even so, his views make him an outcast among the American Jewish establishment and define him, for many, as an enemy of Israel. So why has he done it?

“I will not hate”, he shouts down the phone from New York, “the suffering of my parents used for any ulterior purpose, whether it be the prevention of the assimilation of Jews or the defense of Israel.”

Finkelstein’s father never spoke of his experience, but his mother spoke of little else. Yet, he recalls, even she was disgusted at the rise of the Holocaust industry in America. There were, he says, only 60,000 Jewish survivors of the camps, and 20,000 of those died in the first week after liberation. Yet in the 1960s and 1970s many of his parents’ friends started claiming to be survivors. Soon everybody was a victim of the great martyrdom.

“T’ll not exaggerating when I say that one out-of-three Jews you stop on the streets in New York will claim to be a survivor. And, since 1993, the industry has been claiming that 10,000 survivors have been dying every month. That is completely impossible. It would mean that there were 8 million survivors in 1945, but there were only 7 million Jews in Germany and occupied Europe before the war.”

Finkelstein says the Holocaust industry was born at the time of the Six-Day War in June 1967—before that both the Holocaust and Israel were scarcely mentioned in American public life. But it was not born, as many have said, out of fear for the survival of Israel; rather, it sprung from American strategic interests.

Israel became the American surrogate in the Middle East and the Holocaust was evoked morally to justify the alliance. Israel became the defender of US values and, since America at that time was losing the Vietnam War, it was a more effective defender than America herself.” [End quoting]

It is refreshing to hear such factual information coming from a source that cannot
be so easily discounted in order to advance the hidden agenda—an agenda which is becoming more glaringly obvious with each new, bolder, preposterous assertion.

Longtime honest students of this subject (no matter of what ethnic background) are well aware that the entire matter is enormously more complicated, full of historical deceits and subterfuge, and thus emotionally charged, than has even crossed the path of the above author—who is justifiably indignant about “only” what he is aware of! The testing of this time on schoolhouse Earth is for each of us to have the courage to stand up and do our part, like this man did in an area he is familiar with, to see that Truth prevails.

AUSTRALIA STANDS FIRM AGAINST UN RIGHTS BODIES

From the INTERNET, WORLD NEWS, for 9/2/00: [quoting]

CANBERRA — Australia said on Wednesday it was capable of monitoring its own human rights record and fended off criticism of its decision to scale back dealings with United Nations watchdog committees.

Prime Minister John Howard said a reassessment of Australia’s participation in the UN treaty committee system was designed to reassert Australian authority over domestic affairs.

“It does not represent, as some have suggested, a turning away from Australia from the principles of the United Nations” Howard told parliament.

“But it does represent a determination by this government that matters affecting Australia are resolved by Australians within Australia” he said.

Australia is unhappy with past UN criticism of its treatment of Aborigines and asylum seekers. Howard described the overhaul of Australia’s dealings with UN treaty committees as measured and reasonable.

Some backbenchers in Howard’s conservative Liberal Party stepped up criticism of the UN treaty system, saying the world body’s human rights commission was in need of an overhaul.

“Really, they struck me as just a theme park for indulging the fantasies of the global NGO [non-government organization] guilt movement,” backbencher Andrew Thomson told Australian Broadcasting Corporation radio.

Canberra announced on Tuesday that UN watchdog committees would need compelling reasons to examine Australia’s human rights record before permission for visits would be granted.

It also said it would reject unwarranted requests from UN committees seeking to delay the removal of unsuccessful asylum seekers from Australia, which has thousands of illegal immigrants in remote detention centers.

Newspaper editorials, foreign observers, and rights groups condemned Australia’s new position, some seeing it as a churlish response sure to give comfort to the world’s despots.

“The Howard government has delivered a diplomatic windfall to odious regimes everywhere and undermined Australia’s reputation as a civilised nation with yesterday’s irresponsible attack on the United Nations treaty committee system” the Sydney Morning Herald newspaper said in an editorial.

UN officials said they regretted Australia’s decision, which came before a report from the UN Committee on Economic, Social, and Cultural Rights on Australia’s international rights obligations is delivered in Geneva on Friday.

Australia has been criticised by several UN committees for the treatment of its 430,000 Aborigines, the country’s most disadvantaged group, who make up 2.3 percent of the population.

Howard argued that Australia had been repeatedly and unfairly singled out by the United Nations for its Aboriginal and refugee policies while significant rights abuses were overlooked elsewhere.

“We are concerned, for example, that in its most recent report on Australia, the CERD (Committee for the Elimination of Racial Discrimination)...singled Australia out with 13 of the 15 recommendations labelled as concerns” Howard said.

This was higher than the number of concerns listed for China, Pakistan, and Cuba, Howard said. [End quoting]

This isn’t much, but it is a start. Let’s hope that many other countries acquire the fortitude to stand-up to the would-be world dictators also. Don’t miss the powerful article about the United Nations (by a forty-year international veteran of the news media) elsewhere in this issue of The SPECTRUM for some food for thought about why Australia may have taken such a stand for control of their own country.

AMAZON CAN’T BE TRUSTED TO KEEP YOUR INFO PRIVATE!

From the INTERNET, “On The Net” 9/15/00: [quoting]

Two U.S. privacy groups have decided to end their relationship with Amazon.com, criticizing the online retailer for giving up one of its key customer privacy policies. The Washington-based Electronic Privacy Information Center announced Wednesday that it would no longer sell its books through Amazon’s affiliate program. EPIC said it was irked because Amazon recently announced it could no longer guarantee that it would not disclose customer information to third parties. “Because of this decision, and in the absence of legal or technical means to assure privacy for Amazon customers, we have decided that we can no longer continue our relationship with Amazon” said EPIC director Mark Rotenberg in a statement. Privacy advocate Jason Catlett of Junkbusters, a privacy software company, also said his group would be leaving the Amazon affiliate program. More information is available at <www.junkbusters.com> and <www.epic.org>. [End quoting]

Very few companies can be trusted to keep your privacy on the net. Your personal profiles are cash in their pockets and few can resist the smell of easy cash.

You may have also caught the item on some news outlets on 9/27/00 saying that Amazon was caught “adjusting” prices (up or down) somehow on, say, a book you might be contemplating ordering online. The price would be quoted higher or lower based on data to which they had access (from where?) on your financial situation! How’s that for “customized” pricing?!

FCC INVESTIGATES TIME-WARNER AND AOL POLICIES FOR INTERNET HOOKUPS

From the INTERNET, “On The Net” 9/15/00: [quoting]

The Federal Communications Commission was prepared Thursday to fully enter the debate over who controls the Internet’s on-ramps, according to the Washington Post. The FCC has largely stayed away from the complex issue of whether the controllers of cable TV lines should allow other companies to use them for commercial Internet services. The newspaper said the FCC was ready to launch an inquiry on whether there should be federal rules that guarantee Internet providers can have access to all cable networks, in the same way that they now have access to local phone systems. The pending merger of America Online and Time-Warner apparently added pressure on the FCC. The Post said competitors have complained that the new company could shut them out from large portions of the cable Internet-access market. Time-Warner has a large cable system, and America Online has millions of subscribers.

NEW MEDICAL INVENTION CAN SMELL OUT ILLNESSES

From the INTERNET, <http://
GREEN TEA, FLUORIDE, AND THE THYROID

OPEN LETTER TO: Susan Cameron-Block
Host: Current Health Issues
August 24, 1999
Dear Susan,

I am writing this letter with the intent to inform on various issues associated with the use of fluorides, especially as it relates to green and black teas, and to voice our concern about the continued promotion of green tea as a drink “beneficial to one’s health” on your radio show Current Health Issues.

Tea is very high in fluoride content. Fluoride in tea is much higher than the Maximum Contaminant Level (MCL) set for fluoride in drinking water.

Tea leaves accumulate more fluoride (from pollution of soil and air) than any other edible plant (1,2,3). Fluoride content in tea has risen dramatically over the last 20 years, as has tea consumption (4).

While in 1976 a Belgian analysis showed content of between 50 and 125 ppm fluoride in 15 varieties of tea (3), a Polish study in 1995 found fluoride content of up to 340 ppm in 16 varieties of black tea (5). A major Canadian study published in 1995 reports average fluoride content in tea to be 4.57 mg/l in the 1980s (6).

A website by a pro-fluoridation infant medical group lists a cup of black tea to contain 7.8 mg of fluoride (7), which is roughly the same amount as if one were to drink 7.8 litres of water in an area fluoridated at 1 ppm. It is well known that fluoride in tea gets absorbed by the body similarly as the fluoride in drinking water (1,8).

Some British and African studies from the 1990s showed a daily fluoride intake of between 5.8 mg and 9 mg a day from tea alone (9,10,11).

In order to understand a dose/concentration relationship properly, one needs to realize that the level of fluoride at 1 part-per-million (ppm) = 1 mg/l was set in the 40s when TOTAL intake was considered to be only about 1 mg/day in areas with fluoridated water. It was thought that the fluoridation of water supplies at 1 ppm (1 mg/l) would duplicate this intake, assuming that people would drink 4 glasses of water a day. However, average current total intake of fluorides is approaching the 8mg/day range, according to the last official data available from the US PHS (1991) and other publications (12).

TOTAL intake from ALL sources is the amount to be considered for any adverse health effect evaluation (13,14,15).

The fact that fluorides accumulate in the body is the reason why a MCL for fluoride content in water needs to be set by the US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA)—by law under the US Surgeon General. This is to be done specifically to avoid a condition known as Crippling Skeletal Fluorosis (CSF). The MCL is set so as to only avoid the third and crippling stage of this disease. It is set at 4ppm ⇒ 4mg/liter, assuming that people will retain half of this amount (2mg), and therefore be at a “safe” level. The EPA scientists, whose job and legal duty it is to set the MCL, declared that this level was set fraudulently by outside forces, and that 90% of the data showing the mutagenic properties of fluoride were omitted (16).

Very virtually every company selling green tea advertises its high fluoride content as “beneficial” in preventing cavities, promoting the misleading and false data supplied for the last 50 years by the ADA/CDA and other dental health trade organizations, as well as various public health agencies. There are NO double-blind studies anywhere proving the efficacy of fluoride as a caries preventative (17). There ARE double-blind studies proving adverse health effects, at the level of 1ppm (1mg/l) in water (18). There are no studies documenting safety at any intake level.

THYROID MEDICATION

Drinking a cup of tea with fluoride content as mentioned above (7.8mg) would mean a fluoride intake much higher(!) than amounts which were actually given as medication to treat hyperthyroidism (over-functioning thyroid) for numerous decades, in several countries, specifically to reduce thyroid activity (2-10 mg NaF/day ⇒ 0.9mg - 4.5mg F) (19,20,21,22).

In the 1930s, May reported having successfully treated 1,158 hyperthyroid patients within 6 years with either sodium fluoride or fluorouracil, given per mouth. Among products later released on the market were Pardison and Tyrosin (23, 24). Checking an older Merck Index will verify this information (25). Gorlizer von Mundy treated patients for more than 30 years in baths containing HF (30cc HF in 200 l water). Later fluorides were deemed not “reliable enough” to be recommended as an antithyroid (26).

CANCER AND GREEN TEA

While there can be no doubt as to the beneficial effects of individual anti-oxidants found in green tea, the same cannot be said about green tea as a beverage. Existing studies tend to concentrate on active ingredients of green tea, such as epigallocatechin gallate (EGCG), a compound that belongs to a family of anti-oxidants known as polyphenols. EGCG and other polyphenols are constituents of tea, especially of green tea. However, no studies exist investigating the effects of fluorides on these anti-oxidants. Existing studies involving other anti-oxidants and fluoride compounds
give evidence that fluorides can adversely affect the action of anti-oxidants (27). Thus, while isolated anti-oxidants may slow down the development of some forms of cancer in experimental studies, their effect may be annihilated in their complex natural environment (as a sum of the action of all the substances present). [End quoting]

Many think tea is much better for their body than is coffee, but when you consider research such as this, you may have to be very careful of what kind and brands of tea you are using.

It is always a problem to study the effects of complex chemical combinations on the body through focusing upon just one constituent, since Nature is a much better and more subtle chemist than we can achieve through present means. However, if a chemical which has known adverse properties for the body becomes an ingredient at a high level in a natural product, such as tea, then there is certainly cause for concern. Another good question would be why tea apparently has a much higher fluoride level now than it used to, just twenty years ago.

GUN MESSAGE FROM DOWN UNDER

From AMERICAN PATRIOT FRIENDS NETWORK, [http://www.apfn.org/apfn/apfcont.htm], 9/13/00: [quoting]

Hi Yanks,

I thought you all would like to see the real figures from Down Under. It has now been 12 months since gun owners in Australia were forced by new law to surrender 640,381 personal firearms to be destroyed by our own government, a program costing Australia taxpayers more than $500 million dollars. The first year results are now in:

Australia-wide, homicides are up 3.2%, assaults are up 8.6%, armed robberies are up 44%.

In the state of Victoria alone, homicides with firearms are now up 300%. (Note that while the law-abiding citizens turned them in, the criminals did not, and criminals still possess their guns!) While figures over the previous 25 years showed a steady decrease in armed robbery with firearms, this has changed drastically upward in the past 12 months, since the criminals now are guaranteed that their prey is unarmed.

There has also been a dramatic increase in break-ins and assaults of the elderly. Australian politicians are "at a loss to explain" how public safety has decreased, after such monumental effort and expense was expended in "successfully ridding Australian society of guns".

You won’t see this data on the American evening news or hear your governor or members of the State Assembly disseminating this information. The Australian experience proves it.

Guns in the hands of honest citizens save lives and property and, yes, gun control laws affect only the law-abiding citizens.

Take note Americans, before it’s too late! [End quoting]

And then consider this one, too. [quoting]

I’ve been a Judge for 14 years and a City Prosecutor for 18 years; I hope my background will help to persuade people to listen to me as I present logical, valid reasons to support ‘concealed carry’ laws and defend our 2nd Amendment. — Bill Velek, Pro-Gun Judge & Prosecutor, Defending The Second Amendment! [End quoting]

You can be quite certain that the above "inconvenient" statistics will not make the evening news programs anytime soon. A major agenda item for the New World Order is getting the guns OUT OF the hands of the citizenry for the very reasons that the Founding Fathers of the United States put the Second Amendment in place! Meanwhile, though many have, through pure common sense, suspected that removing guns would only harm the honest citizenry, it takes statistics such as are reported here to powerfully confirm that hypothesis.

ELECTRONIC DATA SHOE Horn

From POPULAR SCIENCE magazine, October 2000: [quoting]

OPTICAL DISC technologies, especially recordable DVDs, have hogged the limelight lately when it comes to data capacity. But if the Grenoble, France-based think tank known as Alditech realizes its dream, the humble Mini Digital Videocassette (Mini-DV), currently used to record an hour’s worth of home movies in today’s consumer digital camcorders, will rival and even surpass optical technologies at a fraction of the cost.

Alditech claims it can shoehorn 100GB of uncompressed digital video onto a 1-hour Mini-DV tape, which currently holds 11.2GB and costs $12 to $15. That kind of capacity makes it possible to record 10 hours of high-definition TV images, or more than a dozen DVD-quality movies. Optical disc recorders won’t be able to do that until blue lasers and their required blank media are available and affordable, which could take five years.

Alditech’s sleight-of-hand doesn’t involve modifying the media. The breakthrough comes from the use of silicon wafer technology to create tape heads, called Helican Scan Silicon heads, with more and finer tracks than is possible by conventional, mechanical methods.

Theoretically, Alditech’s claims for its Helican Scan Silicon heads make sense, and the company says it is shipping samples to PC and electronics manufacturers. But at our deadline, Alditech hadn’t responded regarding what types of PC or home entertainment products it or its clients envision. — Stephen A. Booth [End quoting]

Each of these new technologies makes wonderful promises which only seem to be saddened by the fact that we end up throwing away one perfectly good item in favor of the “new and improved” replacement. This holds for so much of modern technology, which seems to become obsolete almost overnight. And if you try to hold onto your “old” version, because it is good enough, then good luck with replacement parts or service. This is the “high-tech” aspect of our modern, throw-away society.

SALMONELLA RULES MAY BE EASED FOR SCHOOLS

From THE DAILY NEWS, Los Angeles, for 9/14/00: [quoting]

Agriculture Department officials say they are discussing the possibility of loosening their new standards for preventing salmonella contamination in ground beef used for the nation’s school lunch program.

The reconsideration, which was provoked by criticism from the food industry, angered consumer advocates.

Since June, the department, which, provides 70 percent of the ground beef used in schools, has required that every batch it buys be free of salmonella. Before that there were no standards for any pathogens, including salmonella, bacteria responsible for about 600 deaths and 1.4 million illnesses last year.

Meat processors complained that the standards were unnecessary, because proper cooking kills the bacteria, and were too difficult to meet. At first many declined to even bid on government contracts for the school lunch program. But the industry ended up with a glut of beef and over the past few weeks more companies have offered their meat for sale. Still, the department has been able to buy only half the ground beef it needs for the schools, and at about 55 cents a pound more.

School officials in Wisconsin and Illinois said they would buy ground beef on the open market to ensure a steady supply, and New York City officials said they would do the same but reduce the amount they used.

Faced with the industry criticism, department officials began to reconsider the salmonella rules.

When asked last week whether the department was scaling back the standards, Kathleen Merrigan, administrator of the department’s Agricultural Marketing Service, said: “I would prefer to say we are fine-tuning them.”

Neither Merrigan nor anyone else at the department would say what the new standards might be.

Consumer groups accused the department of caving-in to industry.

Carol Tucker Foreman, a former Agriculture
Department official and now director of the Food Policy Institute of the Consumer Federation of America, said the department was falling back on its more traditional role of promoting the interests of the food industry and neglecting its duty to protect consumers.

Officials of the American School Food Service Association said its members, who are in charge of school feeding programs, are caught in the middle.

“We are fully committed to all steps appropriate to ensuring safety of food for kids” Barry Sackin, the association’s director of government affairs, said of the salmonella rules. “Our only concern is the precipitous way it has been implemented.” [End quoting]

Heaven forbid anyone in the food processing industry should take any extra (cost-adding) steps to insure the manufacturing of a quality product, especially where children are concerned. Let’s just hope the meat is properly cooked and no other surprises are lurking within! And while we’re on the subject:

**TACO BELL CORN SHELLS PULLED FROM SHELVES**

Excerpted from **THE DAILY NEWS**, Los Angeles, 9/23/00: [quoting] Kraft Foods on Friday recalled all taco shells sold nationwide in supermarkets under the Taco Bell brand after tests confirmed they were made with genetically engineered corn that isn’t approved for human consumption.

The corn, one of the least grown of several biotech varieties, is approved for use only in animal feed because of questions about whether it could cause allergic reactions in people. [End quoting]

If this problem hadn’t been detected and publicized by several watchdog groups, do you think Kraft would have actually recalled the product on its own—or would we-the-people simply be guinea pigs in yet another covert experiment? A lot of money has gone down the pipe to develop the area of genetically modified foods and it is not hard to imagine some rather sneaky tactics being used to get those products into our stomachs—one way or another.

**THE NEXT BALKAN WAR**


Chris Lock, Tanimachi 7-5-5-401, Chuo-ku, Osaka, Japan 542-0012.

Notice how Macedonia seems a very likely spot for the next European war. The Macedonian national flag is identical to the Macedonian flag is identical to the Serbian national flag is identical to the Hungarian flag. And while we’re on the subject:

**THE OLD “NEW WORLD ORDER”**

From **THE AMERICAN’S BULLETIN**, May/June 2000: [quoting] Capital must protect itself in every way.... Debts must be collected and loans and mortgages foreclosed as soon as possible.

When, through a process of law, the common people have lost their homes, they will be more tractable and more easily governed by the strong arm of the law applied by the central power of leading financiers. People without homes will not quarrel with their leaders. This is well known among our principal men engaged in forming an imperialism of capitalism to govern the world. By dividing the people we can get them to expend their energies on fighting over questions of no importance to us except as teachers of the common herd.

— Taken from the **Civil Servants’ Year Book: The Organizer**, January 1934.

[End quoting]

Another item that proves the world-control conspiracy has been going on for a long, long while.

**WHICH “ENVIRONMENT” IS BEING DESTROYED?**

From **THE IDAHO OBSERVER**, August 2000: [quoting] The environmental movement (Clinton/Gore branch) is plowing ahead with its agenda to rid the United States of America of hydro-power generating dams. This movement is NOT being driven by good science, normal thinking, or common sense. It is, in fact, being driven by a presumption, a hypothesis: That truth is what the speaker wants it to be. The present administration and its collaborative gang are (with straight faces, I might add!) telling the people a lie. The lie is that we-the-people are the most notorious bandits on the face of the Earth. The lie is that the American people have conspired to destroy the Earth and all it’s resources. The lie is that the third world countries are friends of Nature, and that Americans are the enemy.

NONSENSE!

The really scary part of this sick equation is that many Americans are buying into this stupid idea! How have so many intelligent people been so duped by those few radical, power hungry individuals? Complacency, I think. With a good economy, most people just don’t want to rock the “gravy” boat of prosperity. That’s the main emphasis of this sick, perverted administration. All the talk of extinction of the various species, water depletion, killer dams, no-dust farming. These are all great ploys.

The real issue? Rights and Freedom. The founders of this great nation warned us to beware of “wolves in sheep’s clothing”. Where is this warning? The **Constitution Of The United States** and the **Declaration Of Independence** have the answers to our dilemma. “He has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance.” Is this happening in America, today? It appears that King William of Arkansas is ruling just like the King of England did over 200 years ago.

How do we stop this nonsense? Speak out and stand up for your rights. Only you can preserve your freedom.


Like so many other avenues of control over the citizenry, the environmental movement is heavily manipulated to carry out the agendas of the so-called “elite” controllers through the puppet politicians. If the usurpers of our freedoms and rights can appeal to our emotions, which is easy to do through environmental issues, then we’ll “hand over the keys” without even thinking about what we have just done. No wonder they use this mechanism over and over.

**QUOTE FROM AL GORE!**

“Refusing to accept the Earth as our sacred mother, these Christians have become a dangerous threat to the survival of humanity. They are blight on the environment and to believe in Bible prophecy is unforgivable.”

— Vice President Al Gore, in his book **Earth In Balance**, page 342.

**HIGH OIL COSTS MAY RAISE FUEL PRICES**

From **THE SPOTLIGHT**, 9/18/00: [quoting] Inflation Warning:

For some mysterious reason, all of the financial columnists in this country are trying to ignore the uncomfortable fact that the great rise in oil prices is going to certainly result in the awakening of the Inflation Monster. Nothing is more basic in our economy than energy, and most of that comes from oil. So when oil flies, so does everything else.

Since the price of oil has gone up about 70 percent in the past few months, the inflation corollary that will result is going to be gigantic. This means interest rates will also rise,
including the coat to the taxpayers of the so-called national debt that backs Federal Reserve currency.

Remember, we told you first. Can it be that the press does not wish to embarrass Bush, Cheney, and Gore who are all closely tied to the oil industry? [End quoting]

The last thing the mind-control experts want to do—especially through their mouths in the media—is to wake up the citizenry (slaves) to the trap that awaits them in the economic arena.

SCOUTS ROUT FEDS

From THE SPOTLIGHT, 9/18/00: [quoting]
Federal bureaucrats were quick to raise the white flag in their vendetta against the Boy Scouts. The Interior Department had undertaken a “review” of whether Scouts’ use of federal parks or military bases for a “Jamboree” violated President Clinton’s executive order that everybody embrace homosexuals. Within two days, the public outrage caused Washington to cringe and Janet Reno, attorney general, opined that Scouts can have the same access to federal lands as other citizens and groups. [End quoting]

There’s an important lesson here in the power of the people to MAKE changes happen. If only it would be applied on a wider scale.

CULTURE KILLERS

From THE SPOTLIGHT, 9/18/00: [quoting]
Speaking recently at a gathering of internationalist power brokers at the illustrious Aspen Institute, Queen Noor of Jordan, the widow of King Hussein, scolded the attendees, telling them to be careful of the potential of globalization to “homogenize culture into extinction”. [End quoting]

You know it’s bad when someone in her position has the guts to talk.

ENGLISH TRIUMPHS

From THE SPOTLIGHT, 9/18/00: [quoting]
Two years after Californians voted to dump bilingual education in favor of English immersion for a million Spanish-speaking students, those students are improving in reading dramatically, according to standardized test scores, the New York Times reports. “Many educators had predicted catastrophe” the Times said. “But the prophecies have not materialized.” [End quoting]

Any smart high schooler could have told the “bosses” that it would have positive effects. After all, do they expect to dodge the English language throughout their entire adult life in the United States and still be successful in their professional pursuits?

CARDBOARD HOUSING

From POPULAR MECHANICS magazine, October 2000 [quoting]
You won’t be ashamed to live in this cardboard box.

Set on a concrete slab. The Instant House is built from triple-corrugated cardboard that has been treated to resist fire, water, and termites.

Walls are made of two layers of cardboard supported by 3-inch paperboard box-posts. Inside, walls are coated with a flame-retardant waterproof polymer. The exterior is coated with an elastomeric cement. The roof is sealed with an asphaltic membrane with ceramic granules.

DuraKit Shelters (<www.durakit.com>) plans to sell “The Instant House” in Third World countries, and market them as summer cottages and emergency shelters in the United States. Twenty 12x16-foot cabins pack in a 40-foot container. Three unskilled workers can assemble one in a day.

The houses cost about $13 per square foot, and several of the models meet most North American building codes. [End quoting]

These cardboard shelters may be in great demand if the crooks in high places pull-off some of the “engineered” catastrophes they seem to be getting into position to unleash.

FUTURE LOOKS SOLID FOR HYDROGEN

From POPULAR MECHANICS magazine, October 2000 [quoting]
Fuel cells, like the ones that provided electricity for the Apollo moon mission, would have a more promising future on Earth if it weren’t so difficult to store hydrogen fuel for automotive applications.

Compressed hydrogen doesn’t provide enough range. Liquid hydrogen is tricky to handle. On-board reformers—essentially mini oil refineries—are costly and complex.

Energy Conversion Devices (ECD) of Troy, Michigan, has a solid alternative: Store the hydrogen gas as a solid in its Ovonic Solid Hydrogen Storage System. A finely ground mix of nickel, chromium, and vanadium form a metal hydride that ECD chairman Bob Stempel describes as a hydrogen sponge.

Extracting the gas is easy: Just apply heat. ECD says that a unit the size of a conventional gas tank holds enough fuel to power an automobile for 250 to 500 miles.

Fueling cars isn’t the only application. Smaller hydride systems could power laptop computers. [End quoting]

Whenever another of these clever solutions to our so-called energy problems is publicized, it brings to mind all the “free-energy” devices over the years that the crooks in high places have suppressed from the technology arena—while they laugh all the way to the bank.

AT LAST—A GOOD USE FOR ASPARTAME!

From the INTERNET, <http://sightings.com>, 8/29/00: [quoting]
From: leaf lady
Subject: Real live science in action.

I received this bit from Dr. Von. Very interesting. I’m going to try it out on fire ants and see what it does.

(Posted on a newsgroup:)

I had a box of Nutrasweet left over from a couple of years ago, when I found out how toxic it is. Anyway, I was asking what the stuff was good for and was told it makes an excellent ant poison. I took two packets of the “sweetener” and dumped one in the corner of each of my bathrooms.

The big black carpenter ants that have been plaguing me for the last 10 years disappeared in less than 24 hours, and I have not seen any more for almost a month now. I had paid Orkin a lot of money in the past to try and get...
RID OF THESE THINGS, BUT THEY ONLY HAD LIMITED SUCCESS.

WHEN I POSTED A MESSAGE ABOUT IT ON ONE OF MY MAILING LISTS, I WAS TOLD THAT THERE IS A FELLOW WHO REPACKAGES NUTRASWEET AND SELLS IT AS ANT POISON. THOUGHT YOU WOULD BE INTERESTED IN KNOWING. [END QUOTING]

A VERY CLOSE FRIEND OF MINE ALSO TRIED IT ON ANTS AND IT WORKED FOR HIM, TOO!

RAISED PRINT FOR THE BLIND

FROM POPULAR MECHANICS MAGAZINE, OCTOBER 2000 [QUOTING]

A NEW TYPE OF PRINTER PRODUCES RAISED TEXT AND IMAGES THAT CAN BE FELT BY THE BLIND. IMAGES TO BE PRINTED CAN BE SCANNED OR SENT FROM A PERSONAL COMPUTER. IN EITHER CASE, A HEAT-ACTIVATION PROCESS DEVELOPED BY ZYCHEM OF CHESHIRE, ENGLAND, CAUSES PRINTED AREAS TO RISE JUST ENOUGH TO BE DETECTED BY THE FINGERTIP. THE CONFEDERATION OF BRITISH INDUSTRY NAMED THE PRINTER ITS INVENTION OF THE YEAR. [END QUOTING]

THIS SHOULD BE A BIG HELP TO THE BLIND WHO ARE SKILLED AT INTERPRETING SUCH RAISED INFORMATION BEHIND BRAILLE DOTS.

THE MINISTRY OF (TAX) INFORMATION—FOR KIDS!

FROM THE INTERNET, <ILLUSIONS@BEYOND-THE-ILLUSION.COM>, 9/1/00; [QUOTING]

THESE OUTLAW KIDS COULD EASILY HAVE AVOIDED GETTING INTO TROUBLE, IF ONLY THEY HAD VISITED SOME OF THE FUN AND FRIENDLY WEBSITES THE GOVERNMENT HAS SET UP JUST FOR KIDS. ONE OF THESE, <WWW.TAX.GOV/KIDS>, HAS EXCITING STEP-BY-STEP GUIDES FOR STARTING YOUR OWN BUSINESS, INCLUDING LAWN MOWING SERVICES AND LEMONADE STANDS.

I VISITED THIS SITE AND I’M TRULY FLOORED. NOW THE GOVERNMENT WANTS TO STEAL FROM KIDS WHO START THEIR OWN LEMONADE STANDS. I WOULD THINK THE GOVERNMENT WOULD BE HAPPY THAT THEY’RE EARNING THE MONEY AND NOT OUT STEALING IT TO PAY FOR THE GOVERNMENT. —TY [END QUOTING]

REMEMBRS ME OF A BUMPER STICKER I SAW SEVERAL MONTHS AGO THAT SAID: “DON’T STEAL! THE GOVERNMENT DOESN’T LIKE COMPETITION.”

SOME WEBSITES FOR YOU TO BROWSE

HTTP://WWW.HEALTHRESEARCHBOOKS.COM/SUPPRESSED.HTM>
HTTP://WWW.ZETATALK.COM/>
HTTP://WWW.NEWSTRAWLER.COM/CGI-BIN/WSEARCH.EX>
HTTP://WWW.50MEGS.COM/DAVIDICCLE/ICKE/MAGAZINE/VOL10/ARTICLES/PICS/DWELLERS1.HTM>
HTTP://MEMBERS.YOURNET.COM/JOBIENI/>
HTTP://HOME.EMAILNET.NU/PLEIADESX/>
HTTP://HTTP://SIGHTINGS.COM/GENERAL3/MASSIVE.HTM>

DEATH OF COMMON SENSE

FROM E-MAIL, “MARY” <MSNELL@TXK.NET> 9/3/00: [QUOTING]

BOO RODY WROTE:

TODAY I AM MOURNING THE PASSING OF AN OLD FRIEND BY THE NAME OF COMMON SENSE.

COMMON SENSE, AKA C.S., LIVED A LONG LIFE BUT DIED FROM HEART FAILURE AT THE BRINK OF THE MILLENNIUM. NO ONE REALLY KNOWS HOW OLD HE WAS SINCE HIS BIRTH RECORDS WERE LOST AND THEN FOUND AGAIN IN THE BUREaucRATiC RED TAPE. HE SELFLESSLY DEVOTED HIS LIFE TO SERVICE IN SCHOOLS, HOSPITALS, HOMES, FACTORIES, AND OFFICES, HELPING PEOPLE GET JOBS DONE WITHOUT INNER-FACE AND FOOLISHNESS.

FOR DECADES PETTY RULES, SILLY LAWS, AND FRIVOLOUS LAWSUITS HELD NO POWER OVER C.S. HE WAS CREDITED WITH CULTIVATING SUCH VALUED LESSONS AS TIME TO COME IN OUT OF THE RAIN, THE EARLY BIRD GETS THE WORM, AND LIFE ISN’T ALWAYS FAIR. C.S. LIVED BY SIMPLE, SOUND FINANCIAL POLICIES (DON’T SPEND MORE THAN YOU Earn) AND RELIABLE PARENTING STRATEGIES (THE ADULTS ARE IN CHARGE, NOT THE KIDS).


BUT HIS HEALTH DECAYED WHEN HE BECAME INFECTED WITH THE “IF-IT-ONLY-Helps-One-Person-It’s-Worth-It” Virus. IN RECENT DECADES HIS WANING STRENGTH PROVED NO MATCH FOR THE RAVAGES OF OVERBEARING FEDERAL REGULATION. HE WATCHED IN PAIN AS GOOD PEOPLE BECAME RULED BY SELF-SEEKING LAWYERS AND AMBITIOUS AUDITORS. HIS HEALTH RAPIDLY DETERIORATED WHEN SCHOOLS WERE FORCED TO IMPLEMENT ZERO TOLERANCE POLICIES, REPORTS OF 6-YEAR-OLD BOYS CHARGED WITH SEXUAL HARASSMENT FOR KISSING CLASSMATES, A TEEN SUSPENDED FOR TAKING A SWIG OF MOUTHWASH AFTER LUNCH, AND A TEACHER FIRED FOR REPRIMANDING AN UNRULY STUDENT.

FINALLY, C.S. LOST HIS WILL TO LIVE AS THE “TEN Commandments Became Contraband, Churches Became Businesses, Criminals Received Better Treatment Than Victims, And Federal Judges Stuck Their Noses In Everything From Boy Scouts To Professional Sports. As The End Nared, C.S. Drifted Into And Out Of Logic But Was Kept Informed Of Developments Regarding Questionable Regulations For Asbestos, Low Flow Toilets, “Smart” Guns, The Nurturing Of Prohibition Laws, And Mandatory Air Bags. Finally, When Told That Some Homeowners’ Associations Restricted Exterior Furniture Only To That Which Enhanced Properly Values, He Breathed His Last Breath.

C.S. WAS PRECEDED IN DEATH BY HIS PARENTS, TRUTH AND TRUST; HIS WIFE, DISCRETION; HIS DAUGHTER, RESPONSIBILITY; AND HIS SON, REASON.

HE IS SURVIVED BY THREE STEPBROthers: RIGHTS, TOLERANCE, AND WHINER. NOT MANY ATTENDED HIS FUNERAL BECAUSE SO FEW REALIZED HE WAS GONE.

—AUTHOR UNKNOWN

[END QUOTING]

ANYONE CARE TO ARGUE WITH THE POINT OF THIS OBITUARY?!

THE AWAKENING

FROM THE INTERNET, E-MAIL, 8/00: [QUOTING]

A TIME COMES IN YOUR LIFE WHEN YOU FINALLY GET IT. WHEN, IN THE MIDST OF ALL YOUR FEARS AND INSANITY, YOU STOP DEAD IN YOUR TRACKS AND, SOMEWHERE, THE VOICE INSIDE YOUR HEAD CRIES OUT—ENOUGH! ENOUGH FIGHTING AND CRYING, OR STRUGGLING TO HOLD ON. AND, LIKE A CHILD QUIETING DOWN AFTER A BLIND TANTRUM, YOUR SONS BEGIN TO SUBSIDE, YOU SHUFFLE ONCE OR TWICE, YOU BLINK BACK YOUR TEARS, AND THROUGH A MANTEL OF WATery LASHES, YOU BEGIN TO LOOK AT THE WORLD THROUGH NEW EYES.

THIS IS YOUR AWAKENING!

YOU REALIZE THAT IT’S TIME TO STOP HOPING AND WAITING FOR SOMETHING TO CHANGE, OR FOR HAPPINESS, SAFETY, AND SECURITY TO COME GALLOPING OVER THE NEXT HORIZON. YOU COME TO TERMS WITH THE FACT THAT HE IS NOT PRINCE CHARMING AND YOU ARE NOT CINDERELLA, AND THAT IN THE REAL WORLD THERE AREN’T ALWAYS FAIRY-TALE ENDINGS (OR BEGINNINGS FOR THAT MATTER), AND THAT ANY GUARANTEE OF “HAPPILY EVER AFTER” MUST BEGIN WITH YOU. AND IN THE PROCESS, A SENSE OF SERENITY IS BORN OF ACCEPTANCE.

YOU AWAKEN TO THE FACT THAT YOU ARE NOT PERFECT AND THAT NOT EVERYONE WILL ALWAYS LOVE, APPRECIATE, OR APPROVE OF WHO OR WHAT YOU ARE. AND THAT’S OK. (THEY ARE ENTITLED TO THEIR OWN VIEWS AND OPINIONS.) AND YOU LEARN THE IMPORTANCE OF LOVING AND CHAMPIONING YOURSELF. AND IN THE PROCESS, A SENSE OF NEWFOUND CONFIDENCE IS BORN OF SELF-APPROVAL.

YOU STOP BITCHING AND BLAMING OTHER PEOPLE FOR THE THINGS THEY DID TO YOU (OR DIDN’T DO FOR YOU), AND YOU LEARN THAT THE ONLY THING YOU CAN REALLY COUNT ON IS THE UNEXPECTED. YOU LEARN THAT PEOPLE DON’T ALWAYS SAY WHAT THEY MEAN OR MEAN WHAT THEY SAY, AND THAT NOT EVERYONE WILL ALWAYS BE THERE FOR YOU, AND THAT IT’S NOT ALWAYS ABOUT YOU. SO, YOU LEARN TO STAND ON YOUR OWN AND TO TAKE CARE OF YOURSELF—AND IN THE PROCESS, A SENSE OF SAFETY AND SECURITY IS BORN OF SELF-RELIANCE.

YOU STOP JUDGING AND POINTING FINGERS, AND YOU BEGIN TO ACCEPT PEOPLE AS THEY ARE AND TO OVERLOOK THEIR SHORTCOMINGS AND HUMAN FRAILTIES, AND IN THE PROCESS, A SENSE OF PEACE AND CONTENTMENT IS BORN OF FORGIVENESS.

YOU REALIZE THAT MUCH OF THE WAY YOU VIEW YOURSELF AND THE WORLD AROUND YOU IS AS A RESULT OF ALL THE MESSAGES AND OPINIONS THAT HAVE BEEN INGRAINED INTO YOUR PSYCHE. YOU BEGIN TO SIFT THROUGH ALL THE CRAP YOU’VE BEEN FED ABOUT HOW YOU SHOULD BEHAVE, HOW YOU
You learn that alone does not mean lonely. You look in the mirror and come to terms with what you owe your parents. You learn that principles such as honesty and integrity are not the outdated ideals of a bygone era, but the mortar that holds together the foundation upon which you must build a life.

You learn that you don’t know everything; it’s not your job to save the world, and that you can’t teach a pig to sing. You learn to distinguish between guilt and responsibility, and the importance of setting boundaries and learning to say “No”. You learn that the only cross to bear is the one you choose to carry—and that martyrs get burned at the stake.

Then you learn about love. Romantic love and familial love. How to love, how much to give in love, when to stop giving, and when to walk away. You learn not to project your needs or your feelings onto a relationship. You learn that you will not be more beautiful, more intelligent, more lovable or important because of the man on your arm or the child who bears your name. You learn to look at relationships as they really are, and not as you would have them be. You stop trying to control people, situations, and outcomes. You learn that just as people grow and change, so it is with love; and you learn that you don’t have the right to demand love on your terms, just to make you happy.

You learn that alone does not mean lonely. You look in the mirror and come to terms with the fact that you will never be a size 5 or a perfect 10, and you stop trying to compete with the image inside your head and agonizing over the perfect 10, and you stop maneuvering through life merely as a “consumer” looking for your next fix.

You learn that you don’t have the right to ignore your needs. You learn that feelings of how you “stack up.” You begin to reassess and redefining who you are and what you really stand for. You learn the difference between wanting and needing, and you begin to discard the doctrines and values you’ve outgrown—or should never have bought into to begin with—and in the process, you learn to go with your instincts.

You learn that it is truly in giving that we receive, and that there is power and glory in creating and contributing, and you stop squandering it living under a cloud of impending doom. You learn that the only thing you must truly fear is the great robber baron of all time—FEAR itself. You learn to step right into and through your fears, because you know that whatever happens you can handle it, and to give in to fear is to give away the right to live your life on your terms.

You learn to fight for your life and not to squander it living under a cloud of impending doom. You learn that life isn’t always fair, you don’t always get what you think you deserve, and that sometimes bad things happen to unsuspecting, good people. On these occasions, you learn not to personalize things. You learn that God isn’t punishing you or failing to answer your prayers; it’s just life happening.

You learn to deal with evil in its most primal state—the ego. You learn that negative feelings, such as anger, envy, and resentment, must be understood and redirected or they will suffocate the life out of you and poison the universe that surrounds you. You learn to admit when you are wrong and to build bridges instead of walls.

You learn to be thankful and to take comfort in many of the simple things we take for granted—things that millions of people upon the Earth can only dream about: a full refrigerator, clean running water, a soft warm bed, a long hot shower. Slowly, you begin to take responsibility for yourself, by yourself, and you make yourself a promise to never betray yourself and to never ever settle for less than your heart’s desire. You hang a wind chime outside your window so you can listen to the wind, and you make it a point to keep smiling, to keep trusting, and to stay open to every wonderful possibility.

Finally, with courage in your heart and with God by your side, you take stand, you take a deep breath, and you begin to design the life you want to live as best as you can.

Source Unknown

“FREE WILL IS A GIFT; LOVE IS A CHOICE; BUT, HATE LEAVES YOU NO CHOICE AT ALL.” — M. Minard

“WHOEVER WOULD OVERTHROW THE LIBERTY OF A NATION MUST BEGIN BY SUBDUCING THE FREENESS OF SPEECH.” — Benjamin Franklin

Classified Advertisements

COOKING for Peace. A booklet of various recipies, special foods, beverages, to help balance the immune system, electrolyte levels, and important cellular growth. Price: $10 + s/h: $2. Send name and address to:

Cooking For Peace
Box 277, Devault, PA 19432-0277

Take Control of Your Health. There are NO Incurable Diseases—Just Incurable People. Addresses CAUSE OF ALL ILLNESS. Utilizing an Electrical Understanding. Free info pac: 1-888-658-8859 E-mail: louish@octonet.com

We give life when others fail!

Well, you too can place a classified ad in The SPECTRUM call toll free 1-877-280-2866 for details.
Looking For A Good Source Of Essiac Tea?  
Try A NURSE’S HERBAL TEA™

Made of Essiac’s four ingredients:
- Burdock root (Arctium lappa)
- Sheep Sorrel (Rumex acetoella)
- Slippery Elm bark (Ulmus fulva)
- Turkey rhubarb (Rheum palmatum).

Offered in bottled form or as dry herbal mix packets.

I personally cook each order of “A Nurse’s Herbal Tea™” in the commercial kitchen of my Tehachapi Tea Company under permit and regulation by the county and state health regulatory agencies. Chris Corpening, R.N.

Please call for a brochure or to place an order.  
Feel free to visit our website.

TEHACHAPI TEA CO.  
426 E. Tehachapi Blvd.  
Tehachapi, CA 93561

Phone # (661) 823-0767, Fax (661) 823-0695  
Toll Free #: (800) 843-2181 (Orders only)

As Featured in The SPECTRUM  
October 1999, page 41

Support Our Advertisers

A HORSE IN BALANCE WEARS A CROWN OF LIGHT

A story honoring en-Light-ened riding masters who developed Guidelines to bring: discipline-beauty-grace and balance in the movements of a horse, from a girl who desired to be a better rider. She became the first equestrian American woman in Olympic history. This is her own life story; how their Guidelines produced oneness with her horses, also the realization of Creator-God, the Balancing Fulcrum, from riding the Figure 8. The en-Light-ened Equestrian masters were Fritz Stecken and Ludwig Von Zeiner, Head Rider of The Spanish Riding School.

Price: $10.00 + P/H: $2.00, payable with name & address to:

M.B. Gill, P.O. Box 277
Devault, PA 19432-0277

As Featured in The SPECTRUM  
October 2000, page 41

Toll Free # (877) 544-4718

ELIMINATE ALL DEBT!  
GUARANTEED PROCESS  
With Money Back Guarantee

For information send (Postage & Copy Costs Donation) $10 to:

NO-TAX ACADEMY  
1624 Savannah Road SP  
Lewes, Delaware [19958]

www.peoples-rights.com

Stay Out of “Their” Courts  
...LEGALLY!

GUARANTEED PROCESS  
With Money Back Guarantee

For information send (Postage & Copy Costs Donation) $10 to:

NO-TAX ACADEMY  
1624 Savannah Road SP  
Lewes, Delaware [19958]

www.peoples-rights.com

A HORSE IN BALANCE WEARS A CROWN OF LIGHT

NEWS AND ARTICLES

Articles for The News Desk and clippings can be submitted to:

Dr. Al Overholt  
P.O. Box 1567  
Tehachapi, Ca 93581

email: alo@tminet.com

Stay Out of “Their” Courts ...LEGALLY!

GUARANTEED PROCESS  
With Money Back Guarantee

For information send (Postage & Copy Costs Donation) $10 to:

NO-TAX ACADEMY  
1624 Savannah Road SP  
Lewes, Delaware [19958]

www.peoples-rights.com

Thrifty Electricity...  
First Aid Kit for the Future

Check the covers of Robert C. Beck, D.Sc. based on US Patent 5,188,739, the Beck kit includes 4 steps with 3 units. Endorsed by Bob Beck.

S.O.T. Instruments, Inc.
Computer controlled instruments for the measurement of electromagnetic fields.  
210-310-2240 Fax: 210-310-2249  
E-mail: sales@sotinstruments.com

As Featured in The SPECTRUM  
October 1999, page 41
CAFRs: The $60 Trillion Secret
(We Need Not Be Paying High Taxes!)

9/12/00 NEWS DESK SPECIAL REPORT

The Governments’
Secret Trillions
Of Hidden Public Money

Are local and state governments strapped with severe budgetary constraints? Far from it, according to public investment expert Walter Burien.

Credited with discovering the existence of an elusive government document called the Comprehensive Annual Financial Report (CAFR), Burien provides a fascinating peek inside the TRUE financial worth of governments today. Thousands of these reports nationwide document the trillions of dollars of assets held by everything from the local water district to large state governments.

WorldNetDaily columnist Geoff Metcalf recently interviewed Burien about his work in educating the taxpaying public.

Metcalf’s daily radio show can be heard on TalkNetDaily weekdays from 7 p.m. to 10 p.m. Eastern time.

Question: For those who do not already know the story, how did you ever find out about these Comprehensive Annual Financial Reports?

Answer: About 10 years ago, I had been a commodities broker on Wall Street for 15 years. I was one of the first tenants in the World Trade Center. I did an international newsline coast-to-coast on commodities. I thought I knew what was going on; I thought I was one of those sharp little crackers. I always thought government was maybe hiding 5 to 10 percent maximum of the revenue and not reporting it to the public.

There was a governor who got elected named Jim Florio in New Jersey back in 1990 on a new tax platform. As soon as he got into office, there was a $2.8 billion tax increase—the largest in the state’s history. The public was not too happy, and a couple of DJs, John and Ken out in Los Angeles, they started doing some rabble-rousing and taking calls from listeners on examples of waste and mispending in government. I heard small figures—$15,000, $25,000. The highest figure I heard was $85,000. “Come on, guys; you’re missing the whole point. The state is dealing with billions of dollars. The highest figure I heard was $85,000.” I said if there is fraud, waste, and mispending taking place, it’s taking place on the order of tens of billions, if not hundreds of billions. The DJs challenged us to start an organization.

So, the next day, I got together with nine other people and incorporated a group called “Hands Across New Jersey”. John and Ken rabble-roused and, when we had our first rally, 115,000 people converged on Trenton and shut the Capitol down. I decided to start looking at the budget revenue and finance, so if I were approached with questions, I’d know what I was talking about.

Q: So where did you look?

A: When I looked at the budget, which was all I knew about, I noticed large, cash-cow investment agencies of state government were not on the report: the New Jersey Turnpike, the Port Authority of New York and New Jersey—no large returns from investment funds. Now they gave mention of the different agencies on the report, but not the revenue.

Q: Don’t state treasurers have to report this stuff when they are investing on Wall Street?

A: Here’s where it broke down. I knew the director of the budget was on vacation until the following Tuesday of the next week. I called his office and found out who his two lower assistants were.

I said: “Hi. This is Walter Burien. I’m working on a report for Richard and I have to have it done by Tuesday when he gets back from vacation. I need all the figures on all the autonomous agency accounts and trust accounts and investment accounts.”

And he said “Oh, you want the Comprehensive Annual Financial Report”.

I said “Could I have a copy?” He said I’d...
better ask Mark (the next one down the line from the budget director).

Q: Notwithstanding your 15 years on Wall Street, you had never heard of this animal before?
A: First time. But I played the cards as they were dealt. I knew it was the most important thing I needed to get my hands on. So, I called Mark and said: “Hi, Mark, this is Walter Burien. I just got off the phone with Jim. I’m working on a report for Richard and I have to have it done by Tuesday. I need a copy of the Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.”

He said “Oh, where do you want it sent to?”

I got it that Friday and started crunching numbers. Here’s a state, with a declared service budget of $17 billion, showing a net available on their budget report of $24 billion. The year’s totals on the Comprehensive Annual Financial Report: $188 billion!

Q: $188 billion?!?
A: Correct. Investment funds, assets, and so forth. The income I started looking for was total cash gross receipts—the number one item the IRS asks you for in an audit.

Q: Would this be interest on investments?
A: Total income. Whether it be cash collected by state agencies, federal grants, the whole nine yards—total income. I found it on page 174 of the 1989 Comprehensive Annual Financial Report under cash additions.

Here’s a state with a declared service budget of $17 billion that was bringing in, “in cash”—$86,799,000,000.

I learned the definition of syndicated organized crime on the spot and the principle of operation. Anything that was a cost and an expense, an outright cost on a budgetary basis, the public footed 100% of the bill for 100% of the services. Anything that was a substantial profit center was totally restricted by statute from inclusion whatsoever with the budgetary basis.

Q: This is above and beyond the off-budget stuff.
A: Whenever you hear the word “off-budget” that is something that is inclusive in the budget. When you look at the Comprehensive Annual Financial Report, you will see complete separate areas totally restricted by statute for inclusion with the budgetary basis.

A lot of people would refer to it as “two sets of books” although it’s not exactly two sets of books. The budget report is in one book, and the Consolidated Annual Financial Report is THE book, the showing of the complete pizza pie.

Q: There are two things I want us to make real clear. You conducted your investigation in New Jersey. But this is not unique to New Jersey.

A: I’m going back 10 years. When I found out about New Jersey, especially when I found out they had approximately $80 billion in common-stock ownership, as a commodity trading adviser—

Q: You wanted them as a client.
A: That was actually true to a certain extent. But I was mad more than I was greedy. I said “How could I have not heard of this?” Here’s New Jersey holding $80 billion in common stock. I was a commodity-trading adviser. I dealt with a lot of the CEOs of some of the major investment firms and I never heard it mentioned—in any circles. I found out when I called the mailroom of the Department of Treasury for New Jersey. It was sent out to every editor of every paper up and down the East Coast. It was sent to the directors and CEOs of ABC, CBS, NBC, and CNN. And now I’m getting mad. I was seeing a cooperative effort at non-disclosure—and it wasn’t as if it was just created that year and the word hadn’t gotten around.

Q: This Comprehensive Annual Financial Report, is it just a stack of numbers or is it something that has an executive summary and can actually be read and understood?
A: The CAFR is set up to be a simple, quick evaluation book to show: total income, total assets, total investments, total net worth. What’s been going on in this country, for the last 65 years, is government will always focus the public’s attention—intentionally so—on the budgetary basis of the budget report. And the only thing the budget report is, is their annual operating expenses.

Q: Give me an example.
A: Say it cost us $30,000 a year to maintain our house. Say our salary or income was $100,000 a year and we had a million dollars in investments, and say our total net worth was $3 million. What if we talked about our $30,000 budget as being our net worth? It would be ludicrous.

Q: So this is an intentional scam?
A: You’ve had a shell game played on the public where governments are constantly talking their budget, their budget, their budget. They just happen to leave out the decades and decades and decades of investment wealth that has been building up, the decades and decades and decades of enterprise and venture projects they have created, separate from the budgetary basis.

Q: Just how ubiquitous are these Comprehensive Annual Financial Reports?
A: The Comprehensive Annual Financial Report was created by a group called Government Financial Officers Association in 1946. It was a program created to standardize accounting in all local governments so the federal government could easily see what the true picture was. In 1981, the federal government mandated that all local governments prepare a CAFR or, in the alternative, a combined financial statement. To qualify this, there are over 54,000 separate corporations within local government.

Q: What kind of corporations are you talking about?
A: A city is a corporation; a state is a corporation; a school district is a corporation. Each is filing their own separate report, each with their own investments. I’ve had a lot of people looking at their state reports. They see the tens of billions of dollars they never knew existed—and they are floored. Then I bring to their attention: “You’re just looking at the state report.”

Q: Give us an example.
A: I’ll use the state of Washington as an example. It lists $64 billion in liquid investment funds. Now, the state of Washington has 2,300 separate local government corporations filing their own separate reports: cities, counties, school districts, authorities. You have 2,300 other reports.

Q: And still no one does anything about this?
A: Recently, a person was running for city council in Corona, California, with a population of about 10,000. He saw a video I put out called The Biggest Game In Town. This individual is an attorney. He’d been pressing the county on different issues concerning financial fraud. He saw the video and said “Naw. This can’t be.” But he saw it on the weekend and it motivated him to check. He discovered the city had a Comprehensive Annual Financial Report.

He got a copy of it. He didn’t see any large numbers in the combined financial columns, but he observed, in the notes of the report, that it directed you to four other areas outside the report. The first area he looked into, he found $144 million in U.S. Treasury Bonds sitting there. Now divide that by a population of 10,000. That’s $14,000 for every man, woman, and child.

Q: How do they report the income?
A: On the CAFR. That’s why it’s noted to refer to other reports for an accounting.

Q: So there is no way this money gets applied to the general fund for expenses?
A: When you look at the general-purpose funds, they have very stringent rules on managing taxpayer dollars. For example, you can only invest in treasury bills, triple-rated bonds, 4.5, 5 percent max.

The game has been, over the past 25 years, in whatever way, shape, or form, to shift revenue outside of the general-purpose operating fund.

Whether it be through a local-government investment pool, bond refinancing accounts, insurance company equity participation—anything that will be outside the general-purpose operating fund, which is very restrictive.
Q: Two questions I’ve always wanted to ask you and never gotten around to are: (1) Is there anyone providing oversight for all these things, and (2) if there is, do they get a piece of the action?  
A: I get a lot of phone calls, and folks ask: “Where’s all the money sitting? What account is it in? And who’s managing it?” I would say this is the principle of operation. There are over 54,000 separate corporations. The public left the vault door open.

I give the example: If you had 12- and 13-year-old boys and you gave them carte blanche to let them write their own allowance check every week, and you make $1,200 a week, within no time, they would be cutting a check for $1,000 a week. If you told them you were going to cut them back to $800 a week, they would scream, holler, kick, and use any logic available to them to justify how 12- and 13-year-old boys could not survive on just $800 per week. There’s no difference here—you just have bigger boys and sharper players.

People mention conspiracies and so forth. I say there is no conspiracy here. You just have the vault door wide open. The public allowed it. The bank left the doors open over the weekend, with cash lying on the counter and no one guarding it.

Q: So who is the primary beneficiary of this vast wealth?  
A: The investment revenue. There is $60 trillion in investment revenue. You have tens of thousands of little empires being built all over the country, people controlling those monies that are invested.

You know, when you go to the bank and you get a mortgage on your house, you think you are borrowing private funds. When I look at the [government] revenue flows, I see hundreds of billions in different pension funds, investment funds, invested with the local banks under their mortgage division. The banks are acting as the “in-between” agent, getting a half a point or two-thirds of a point for cutting the loan.

Q: Walter, there is a mountain of information you have that we won’t have time to get to. So, please let our readers know how they can find more information on this chilling topic.  
A: The e-mail address is cafr1@aol.com. If anyone would like a copy of the video The Biggest Game In Town, just put in the subject line “requesting video” and I’ll send it out. I also include various links for getting assorted information.

Geoff’s note: I have interviewed Burien a few times over the past two or three years. His information is remarkable. The CAFR has been around for over half a century and, despite the vast money involved, this story has remained virtually ignored by the mainstream. Sarah Foster of WorldNetDaily wrote about this shortly after I first put Walter on the air in San Francisco. Read her stories: “The Government’s Secret Slush Funds” and “Secret ‘Slush Funds’—New Government Scams” at TalkNetDaily. Geoff Metcalf is a staff reporter for WorldNetDaily.

The importance of this CAFR scandal is beyond imagining. The more people who are aware of this, then the more pressure we can bring to bear on the manipulators.

Reported—but for all purposes HIDDEN from American taxpayers—Local, State, and Federal governments currently hold about $60+ trillion of profitable investments in real estate, pension funds, insurance companies, liquid investment funds, bond financing accounts, and corporate stock portfolios ($32 trillion), over 53% of America’s stock market, and a large percentage of the international stock market, etc. These are all revealed in their required filing of CAFRs (Comprehensive Annual Financial Reports) and noted reports therein.

Walter Burien, who has been blowing the whistle on this gargantuan scam, says: “Americans OWN the majority of America’s WEALTH and don’t know it.” With the profits rolling in from international investments, you now know the true motive behind NAFTA and GATT.

• Calling it “risky” to allow taxpayers to invest a tiny 2% of their social security in the stock market is laughable when our governments ALREADY have $32 trillion invested in the same “risky” domestic and international stock markets!

• The $6+ trillion “estimated surplus” going into the year 2004 announced by Clinton is also laughable compared to the additional trillions of “surplus” earnings being added yearly to government composite CAFRs.

• If those hidden assets are revealed and used, the Social Security and Medicare Trust Funds will never run out.

• When Orange County lost a little over $1 billion in derivatives investments, they were crying “poverty” and threatening to shut down schools, police would have to be laid off, etc. However, someone dug into the Orange County CAFR and found out that the county had about $16 billion in profitable investments! The county, from their profitable liquid investment funds/cash position, could have continued performing the same services, without collecting one dime in taxes, and could have done so for another 11.9 years from the existing funds prior to running out of money! The crying stopped.

• While he was a mayor, Jesse Ventura’s city council wanted to raise $360,000 in taxes to cover a shortfall on their “city budget for schools”. Ventura objected when he discovered the city owned $48,000,000 in idle investment funds from which the $360,000 could be drawn without raising taxes!

• Burien estimates that the yearly earnings on the composite CAFR investments and venture/enterprise projects are so enormous, ALL taxes in most communities in the United States could be phased out and eliminated in the foreseeable future.

For example, property taxes: Burien informed me that in Mesa, Arizona, the Mormons running the city government have structured to use their CAFR earnings. On a $230,000 home in Mesa, owners pay only $230 a year, and the city offers the best services to its residents by operating the majority of city functions from the return from the investment funds.

(The city’s investment fund totals, 1998, were $1.7 billion, yielding about $225 million, which when applied, eliminates the need for forced taxation! This is BASIC 101 application, so why don’t we hear about it? I don’t think I have to answer that question; the answer is obvious: control, greed, power mongering, empire building for the inside players!)

Starting as of September 8, 1998, Walter Burien, a prior Commodities Trading Advisor, has been exposing the CAFR, the BIGGEST FINANCIAL SCANDAL in U.S. HISTORY, going on for over 55 years, starting in 1945.

Participating in the Comprehensive Annual Financial Report (CAFR) double-book accounting strategy, which reeks with scandal, are nearly all federal, state, and local governments, earning (yet unreported on the traditional budget reports) hundreds of billions each year, held in slush funds separated from the “budget”. The CAFRs are mostly controlled by about 40 international investment management companies.

For example, in 1998, Burien found:
• Stock ownership composite totals equal to $32+ trillion;
• Bond surety investment accounts equal to $8+ trillion;
• Insurance company equity participation accounts equal to $5.5+ trillion;
• Totals from all liquid investment funds equal to $60 trillion.

A banker is a fellow who lends you his umbrella when the Sun is shining, and wants it back the minute it begins to rain.

—Mark Twain
Awakening To The Miracle

9/20/00 SOLTEC

Good evening, my friend. It is I, Ceres Anthonious “Tonioso” Soltec, come in service to The One Light—Creator of All That Is. Be at peace and be still.

You ones are continually striving to understand the non-seen world that precipitates the physical “reality” you perceive with your five basic senses. The perceptual nature needed to do so with accuracy takes time and persistence to develop, and yet for many of you, this time and persistence has already been accomplished in prior experiences and just awaits your recognition and awakening of the “latent” ability.

We encourage you ones to persist in finding your personal awareness of this INNATE perceptual ability, for it is through the use of same that the true fulfillment of purpose can and will be recognized. Be not the follower of another. Rather, learn to interpret your own Guidance and follow that which the heart tells you is right for you. To do so truly honors the Infinite Creator—The One Light—for you will be taking great strides toward fulfilling your ultimate purpose—the one Creator intended for you to fulfill from the instant of Creator’s conception of your very soul.

This one message is perhaps the greatest message we can give to you ones in such a general dissertation as this. Ultimately we can only help you ones to help yourselves; to do more would surely usurp your free will, and this would be an ethical violation of all for which the Lighted Brotherhood symbolizes and stands. We would no longer be serving you; we would, in essence, be controlling—and thus using—you.

We would hope that you feel a need for greater personal insight (Guidance) so as to spark within a desire to seek out and find same. We pray that you learn to look within and find the internal connection to Source through which all knowledge and understanding come.

YOU ARE THE MIRACLE OF CREATION!

Let not any self perception that contradicts this last statement be a part of you, for this is precisely the game the dark, would-be controllers play with your mind. Know that you are a PERFECT creation and that your current environment and challenges are PERFECTLY balanced so as to help you to achieve the next level of awareness (soul growth) you are innately striving to achieve.

All ones are explorers trying to recognize the answers that bring understanding to the heart’s many cries for balance and peace. The emotional perceptions that cause such searching are precisely what you need at any given moment so as to have the recognition that there is still more to learn, experience, and thus grow.

The journey is one of an infinite nature, for there will forever be newness to experience, and the combinations of possibilities is quite endless and expanding on a moment-by-moment basis. With each new level of awareness achieved will come greater personal responsibility and energy potentials for you to use and learn to balance. With each new level of awareness the new challenges become more comprehensive for the one who wishes to master same and continue on to the next, ever expanding level of awareness (consciousness).

Due to the transition underway, many ones are coming more fully into an awareness of what you ones would call the “higher” senses—ESP and other psychic abilities. As we have stated many times prior, there will thus naturally continue to unfold a Great Awakening, which shall also bring about a great resurgence of TRUE Spirituality.

True Spirituality, as referred to here, is of a nature wherein ones begin to recognize the Inner Connectedness of ALL things through their own personal connection to Creator Source. This is a rather liberating experience, especially for ones who have become embroiled in one or more of the many religious factions which use fear tactics to scare their followers into doing the “right” thing. There is no “Hell” of fire and brimstone—as many a Sunday sermon would have you believe—other than, of course, what you conjure in your own mind, and give “life” to, in reaction to hearing and believing such words.

Learn to recognize the MASSIVE MIND-CONTROL machinery all about you. Mind control is anything that is intended to sway your opinion or belief about something without giving all of the objective facts. A one-sided argument is designed to manipulate opinions and emotions of the targeted individual. Advertisement, simply stated, is QUITE an effective tool to accomplish this end result.

We witness how many of you fail to recognize that the majority of your NEWS broadcasts are engineered in quite the same manner as are the commercial advertisements in between. This is to say that almost all of the media is used to bring about a desired change in perception and emotional state. This is done in a very deliberate manner so as to systematically degrade the moral structure of your world.

As the moral structure of the individual becomes eroded, this degradation is then passed on to the subsequent generations, and the result is a world wherein the majority become very numb (uncaring) and lack a desire to even question the authoritative figures who wish to control and rule the masses as their whim may dictate.

The “numbness” can be reversed with relative ease once individuals truly realize they are being played as pawns in a much larger game—the domination and control of your soul. However, so long as the dark ones can keep you in a state of believing you are “worthless”, that you are not the Miracle we spoke of earlier, then they keep you from recognizing and utilizing your Infinite Potential to create.

This may at first sound a little like “fire and brimstone”, but it is not at all that. Simply stated, there are entities who have grown to high levels of spiritual awareness, and yet feel that they should be God and have the worship and control over others. Since they, too, are an aspect of the Infinite One Source (Creator God), they recognize their potential, and yet they wish to “have it all”—not realizing that, through God, they would “have it all”.

In short they wish to “have it all” but remain individually disconnected from The All That Is—The One Light, Creator Source. As you can appreciate, this simply cannot exist, and yet these so-called dark ones are “hell-bent” on trying to find a way.

They do their searching by using others and trying to turn them away from the Lighted pathway. Their assumption is that if they can somehow get enough individual aspects of Creator to convert to their way of thinking, then they have a chance of somehow changing the thinking of God.

The best these dark higher-dimensional entities can ever seem to accomplish is to “neutralize”—for a short period of time, while ones are incarnate in the physical—the forward soul progress of the masses, as they effort to re-polarize the thinking of those ones (you call the “elite” controllers of your planet and their puppets) who can be easily overwhelmed with the ideologies of material power and control. These dark higher-dimensional entities tend to refuse to appreciate or accept that they will ALWAYS be a unique fragment (subset of The Whole) of God, rather that being God.
Knowing the nature of the Larger Game being played will help you to see when and where the “tricksters” try to pull you from your path. However, “neutralizing” you, by keeping you ignorant as to the Inner Potential of your being, does little more than buy them some time while they try to “harvest” the ones who you might generally refer to as being “satanic” in nature.

When the masses awaken beyond a threshold level, and realize that they have been played for the fool, there will come an abrupt end to these games as the dark ones literally flee in fear of their “mortal” life. Social unrest is growing day by day as the “common” man continues to awaken from the fog of delusional inspirations of materialism and such, to find that there is still a great wanting that calls for satisfaction and for INNER peace. This wanting is for a greater understanding so as to make sense out of the circumstances and state of worldwide degradation. The answers are, at first, hard to swallow, but in time the TRUE answers will be all that are left that will bring the Understanding and Knowing that fulfills the searching within.

Remember, please, from earlier writings, that DESIRE summons forth the energy which brings forth the ANSWERS. The answers WILL come! When enough of the so-called “common” people awaken to the state of recognizing and knowing what is taking place, there shall come a great “cry to the heavens” as has never been heard before. This focus of desire for liberation will be so great that even the Earth Herself will respond, and many a location with high concentrations of “negative” energy will be cleansed through the movement of her crustal plates and the shifting of her waters.

Never underestimate the Potential of the “common” person. The so-called “elite” controllers of your world often do, but their controllers (the higher-dimensional, dark entities who really pull the strings) DO NOT—and this is the reason for the large-scale, mass mind-control efforts with which you ones are constantly being bombarded. Such is the state of your world.

Please ALWAYS remember that you are a player in a massive game called “life”, and that no matter what the outcome of your personal experience in this particular sojourn, the game will inevitably continue and you will have endless opportunities to get the lessons you desire.

The potential for growth at this time of a major planetary transformation is QUITE high and unique. You have the Inner Potential to make great strides in your personal understanding and awareness at this time. You each came forth with great certainty and desire and knowing that the challenges and opportunities would be great. You made NO mistakes in judgment when deciding to come forth and experience these things at this time.

Quite the opposite, in fact! Almost all of you came forth with great exhilaration and anticipation of the very conditions that now exist. Be patient and persistent and hold to your own personal inner convictions, and you will see that all of these “hard” times will, in essence, bring to you great experiential growth and a unique and evolving understanding that will further contribute to the collective understanding and growth of ALL of Creation.

Persist and call upon The Light for assistance in your times of overwhelm. Often the only thing needed in a time of overwhelm is a shift in viewpoint wherein some level of understanding can be appreciated. Call upon the Light of Creator God frequently and often, for we of the Lighted Realms, in service to The One Light, are granted far more latitude when a conscious call is made. This is to say that we can offer a greater level of assistance to you ones when you ask for our help.

Remember, most of all, that you are NEVER alone along your journey. You each have Guides who watch over you constantly, and though they will almost never interfere with your free-will choice, they will offer those “gut feelings” which you may interpret as signs of their offering of assistance to you. Learn to interpret these signs, for they will be unique to you, and for you to recognize and learn how to use—if that be your choice.

I am Ceres Anthonious “Toniose” Soltoc, come in service to The One Light, Creator Source, so that you, my brothers and sisters, may have the insights you desire, and so that you might have some Light by which to navigate along your chosen path.

May you each learn to exploit the very unique opportunities available to you at this most exciting time of evolutionary change.

Blessings and Peace to you ALL! Salu.

---

**Wisdom of the Rays: The Masters Teach**

The expansive yet compassionate nature of the messages delivered in *Wisdom of the Rays: The Masters Teach* not only challenges those already firmly committed upon the spiritual path, but also provide a serious first step to help ones who are just awakening to (and inquiring about) the magnificent Spiritual Transformation now sensed by many to be in progress upon this planet.

---

**Volume I & Volume II**

“Our Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation are attempting to communicate with ALL of us at this time. Why? Take a look around you. The old ways of doing things aren’t working. Our planet is entering a time of massive, turbulent change and renewal. To put it bluntly: we NEED help! And that’s where this book comes into the picture. Yes, eventually ‘the Phoenix will arise from the ashes’ after this Great Cleansing process, but the ride could be quite a bumpy one, especially for those ill-prepared for what is to happen.

“Just how we choose to deal with such change is THE question each of us must confront. Yet confusion swirls everywhere upon Earth at this time. And restless searchers cry out for that which may help them cope with these truly challenging times ahead. Thus these messages of our most loving Elder Brothers from the Higher Realms of Creation who are but farther along the same spiritual path we all must eventually walk.”

(From the Back Cover of *Wisdom of the Rays: The Masters Teach, Volume I*)

(Please see page 81 for ordering information.)

---

Preface & Introduction by Dr. Edwin M. Young

400 pages + 4 color photos

$15.00 + S&H

Preface by Dr. Edwin M. Young

500 pages

$20.00 + S&H
Stop Ritalin!

2.5 Million Children Across The Nation Are Being Given “Cocaine” By Their Parents And Doctors To Make Them Behave Better

Editor’s note: A friend of mine (E.Y.), a single mom of an 8-year-old son, recently took him out of the school system and is beginning to home-school him—on top of all the other demands of just living and making a living these days. There was really no choice in the matter for her because her son had recently become yet another of the horrendous Ritalin statistics (and casualties) if he were to remain in school.

She said “the school REALLY pressures you” to accept the Ritalin-need diagnosis. “And then, with a straight face, they tell you he will probably also need to take these high-blood-pressure pills” to help sedate him because “he probably won’t be able to sleep at night” due to certain side-effects of the Ritalin!

She also said that the Ritalin caused a number of debilitating body tics (involuntary jerking muscle spasms) to occur with her son and that these are rarely mentioned until AFTER your child exhibits the symptoms. Thankfully he stopped having the spasms once mom refused to give him any more Ritalin. But it’s not always the case that the spasms stop; sometimes the damage is permanent.

What did this precocious 8-year-old say about being on the Ritalin? He said: “It felt like I was having an out-of-body experience.” Now THERE’S something to think about!

Meanwhile, our SPECTRUM newspaper computer guru has made it possible for the restless mental energies of this “learning deficient” 8-year-old to focus on a computer and certain computer-run learning tools—teachers that can keep up with his formidable, fast mind and, in the process, help with the home schooling project.

With that said, we present the following collection of excerpts (with a special thanks to Mary S.) which may provide some unique insights about this subject of Ritalin because of the hard-to-argue-with personal perspectives of the authors. We could have gone on for many pages with an expansive coverage of this most serious subject. After all, look at the tragic school shootings of the past few years and keep in mind that ALL of the student-culprits (victims themselves) were on one or another of the Ritalin family of pharmaceuticals.

The fact that a school receives so much money for each child they identify as needing Ritalin tells a whole story in itself as far as ethics and morals are concerned. And the fact that so many doctors seem to have no problem dispensing prescriptions for this product gets back to the disparaging comments I made in the last issue of The SPECTRUM on the subject of the graduates of modern Higher Education—especially so many of those from advanced training such as medical schools.

In any event, what is going on here is truly scary and staggeringly widespread. Parents who want to do the right thing for their children have a tough road to follow as the New World Order’s “web of control” continues to expand and tighten. Maybe some additional knowledge on this subject will help parents, teachers, grandparents, etc. who really care to see their way to a better solution.

Remember our Front Page story on the “Indigo Children” back in the March 2000 issue of this newspaper. A large number of very, very special children are being born into this planet at this time of the Great Awakening. The so-called “elite” controllers—the crooks in high places who have engineered their precious New World Order—are very much aware of these children (and their gifts) and are doing everything they can to identify these children and prevent them from realizing their formidable potential.

In a related article on page 31 in that same March 2000 issue of The SPECTRUM was when we first presented some information and sounded the alarm about Ritalin. That article was titled: The Ritalin Generation: Drugging America’s Youth. What better way to do this than with the schools AND the doctors pushing the Ritalin. Maybe it’s time we-the-people redefined the so-called War On Drugs before an entire generation is lost!

Ken Anderson wrote:

Hi, I Pray You Share This With Others.

Drugs prescribed from state licensed medical doctors KILL approximately 137,000 people every year. And another 115,000 die from hospital mistakes. Therefore, 137,000 + 115,000 = 252,000 people die (are put in their grave) each year directly from the medical profession. Known suicides account for 30,535 deaths and AIDS kills 16,314.

(The above statistics are from the book Essential Health Issues by Charles A. Weisman, a 64-page new book that has the leading causes of death from 1 to 15 on page 62. The fourth cause of death in America is drug reactions, at 137,000; the fifth is medical errors, at 115,000; the 14th is AIDS, only 16,314 people a year. I ask you: why do we hear so much about AIDS and literally nothing about licensed doctors giving drugs killing people and mistakes that are made in the hospitals? You can order this book from Weisman Publications, P.O. Box 405, Eagan, MN 55122.)

Ken Anderson: 1-800-645-8088 Outside USA 1-541-664-7713 or check out the www.mannarain.com Internet website; email: StopRitalin@mannarain.com. Please help the little children.

* * *

The following is a transcription from the first 4 minutes of the audiotape Conspiracy Against Our Children by Dr. E. Gemmer. You
enforcement officers park their vehicles, maybe right next to the proudly displayed drug-free zone sign, and head into the elementary school. These dedicated professionals then teach drug awareness/resistance education classes to the children, and get pledges from the kids that they will keep their bodies free from drugs.

But the sad thing is, in order for the officers to get into the classes where they will be encouraging the kids to stay off the drugs, they have to work their way past dozens—or sometimes even hundreds—of children all lined up to get their morning doses of Ritalin!

Now, I know that these are challenging times for teachers and parents, and that there are several reasons why a greater number of kids may now be overactive, or having trouble paying attention. But I have also always believed that it is best to address the basic underlying causes of any problem. Thankfully there are real answers and, in the next few minutes, you will hear some of them.

**Ritalin is not an innocent little pill like we have been led to believe. Studies cited by the Drug Enforcement Agency have shown that Ritalin and cocaine cause nearly identical reactions in the very same brain cells. Tests have also shown that cocaine addicts can hardly tell the difference between the two, and Ritalin abuse is now generating more Emergency Room visits among certain age groups than cocaine.**

In several states, lawsuits have been filed against school officials and doctors, alleging malpractice and fraud specifically, because the parents involved had not been advised of Ritalin’s severe side effects. You see, Ritalin often gives the appearance of helping, but there are consequences. Many kids become plagued with nervousness, insomnia, weight loss, stunted growth, depression, dizziness, nausea, headaches, drowsiness, chest pains, rapid or irregular heartbeat, and many other problems too numerous to list here.

[The talk goes on for 30 minutes more.]

* * *

More on this sad issue comes from the Internet website. If you have ever wanted to understand why is it a crime to get children on Ritalin for just being “right brained”, I urge you to read the following first-hand account:

**Are You Empowered By ADD/ADHD Or Multiple-Thought-Impaired?**

by Steve V. Plog, ADHD

I get a kick out of people telling me that their child has a “problem” with Attention Deficit Disorder (ADD). I was 39 before I found out that I also had a “problem” with ADD. Funny how I could go 39 years without a problem, and now, as if by magic, I have a problem. I was officially diagnosed with having Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder by a doctor in 1994.

Now there’s a negative diagnosis if I have ever heard one. Half the words in the name of my so-called problem are identifying me as a loser. I now have a “deficit”, I’m told!

For the record, I don’t have a deficit—the federal government has that. I’m also told I have a “disorder”. No, I’m not disorderly. I can stand on any street corner and not get arrested for being disorderly.

So what do I have? I have a right-brain thinking apparatus. People often refer to right-brained activity as being creative, and left-brained as being analytical.

Let’s look at who says I have a problem. We’ll start with the left-brain environment called school.

You don’t think it’s a left-brain environment? I remember being told to sit quietly with my hands folded, feet together, and eyes forward (brain out the window). Sound familiar?

Which part of this sounds like a creative environment? If you guessed none, you get an “A”. Now we’re going to be graded on our ability to “fit-in” and function in a world we don’t belong in, nor will ever get a job in when we graduate.

Let me ask you some questions. Answer truthfully.

There are tall people and short people; which one is normal and fits in, and which one needs to be fixed?

There are left-handed people and right-handed people; which one is normal and fits in, and which one needs to be fixed?

One more: there are people with long attention spans and other people with short attention spans; which one is normal and fits in, and which one needs to be fixed?

I’m tall, I’m right-handed, and I have a short attention span. None of these traits need to be fixed!

Let’s take a look at some people whose biography or life history indicate strong ADD or ADHD behaviors. Famous people who appear to have ADD or ADHD behaviors:


It sounds to me that, if someone says you have ADD, you should consider it a compliment. In fact, looking at this very small list of possibilities, it looks like, without people with ADD, nothing would get done.

Now let’s take some of these famous people and see what they would be like in today’s world, if they were in school or trying to “fit in” at a job.

Let’s take the first guy on the list, Albert Einstein. He didn’t even speak until he was 4 years old, so today they would have put him on Ritalin and locked him in a room with the “learning disabled” kids. Remember, he flunked 6th grade math. That’s right, he could do calculus in his head, but he flunked plain old math. So into the dummy class he goes, and he is given a lifetime of prescription drugs.

How about Bill Cosby? Instead of becoming a comedian, he gets a job sitting in a tollbooth all day by himself. Day in and day out he just gives change. The problem is, he can’t concentrate on the mundane and he keeps losing money. So they fire him and tell anyone who asks them for a recommendation: “He’s so slow he can’t count to 50!”

One more: Walt Disney. He gets a job working in an office cubicle and spends his time daydreaming on what I refer to as “mental HBO”. Until his boss comes by for the 10th time daydreaming on what I refer to as “mental HBO”. Not only can I daydream and I’ll give you three guesses why. Watch one of his old movies and picture him at the tollbooth.

So far, everyone keeps looking at ADD through the left-brain mentality. Let’s look at the POSITIVE traits that are the opposite of everything they say is wrong with us:

Multiple-Thought-Impaired View Of ADD
(The Positive Side Of ADD)

- Easily distracted. (Constantly monitoring environment.)
- Attention span is short. (But can become intensely focused for long periods of time; able to throw themselves into the chase on a moment’s notice.)
- Poor planner, disorganized and impulsive; makes snap decisions. (Flexible; ready to change strategy quickly.)
- Distorted sense of time; unaware of how long it will take to do something. (Tireless; capable of sustained drives, but only when “hot on the trail” of some goal.)
- Impatient. (Results oriented—NOW!)
- Doesn’t convert words into concepts adeptly, and vice versa; slow reader. (Visual or concrete thinker, clearly seeing a tangible goal even if there are no words for it.)
- Has difficulty following instructions. (Independent, entrepreneurial, born leader.)
- Daydreamer. (Bored by mundane tasks; enjoys new ideas, excitement, “the hunt” or the journey.)
- Acts without considering consequences. (Willing and able to take risks and face danger.)
- Lacking in the social graces. (No time for niceties when there are decisions to be made.)

Now take a look at our list of famous ADD people and see if you can spot the traits in all of the people listed. Now who truly has the problem and who needs to be fixed?

Is being ADD ever a problem? Is being boring ever a problem? Nobody is right the way they are all the time.

Ok, I know what you’re thinking: “Being ADD does have some drawbacks, doesn’t it?” Yup, and being tall I sometimes bump my head. But, for the sake of argument, let’s tackle some of these so-called problems that kids have with ADD.

So-called problem #1: “He can’t sit still in school and pay attention.”

So what’s your point? Name one job that pays you to sit still, quietly, with your hands folded, feet together, and your eyes forward. Not one? So he can’t do something he’s never going to have to do in his life? Sounds like a zero problem to me.

Here’s my question: do you want him to pay attention and learn or do you want him to sit quietly, bound and gagged for hours on end? ADD people can learn while they’re moving around! Here are some success stories that might help illustrate what I’m talking about regarding learning to study “ADD style”. The first is from Carolyn, who is blessed with Michael age 12, who is positively ADHD and proud of it.

Carolyn’s story: [quoting]

Michael came home one day and I brought him to a special table Mr. Plog had told me to prepare. In the middle of the room stood this table with extensions on the legs, making it chest high to Michael. When he stood next to the table, it was writing height and there was no chair to sit on because it was made to be used standing.

I told Michael “I’ve decided you never ‘have to do homework again. It’s your choice and it’s totally up to you.” Steve was right, at this time I had his total attention; you could have heard a pin drop! I went on: “I have decided that you will determine if you want to do your homework or not.” I can honestly say I’ve never seen a bigger smile in my life.

I told him to come over to the table and look at the 15-minute timer I had sitting on the table. There were also comic books, a big sheet of white paper covering the whole table, crayons, and his toys.
I told him that I was going to ask him if he had homework when he comes home tomorrow, and if he does, then he has to stand at the table for 15 minutes to the second.

After 15 minutes to the second, he can go play for 15 minutes to the second.

After playtime I would ask him if he had homework, and if he said yes, then he had to go back to the table for another 15 minutes.

Now the difference is, I’m not telling him to do his homework. I’m just telling him the consequences if he still has some. This takes me, the teacher, and everyone else out of the loop and puts the responsibility on Michael. I’m not saying he has to do his homework, I’m just telling him he’ll have to go back and forth every 15 minutes until he turns 18 and moves out of the house.

So the next day Michael comes home and I ask him “Do you have homework?” He said “Yes” and I told him to stand at the table. For the first 3 minutes he started to do his homework, and then started reading his comic books.

Ding! The 15 minutes were up and I told him to go play. He walked right over to the TV and sat down. Exactly 15 minutes to the second I pulled the cord out of the wall.

When he started to object, I escorted him to the table and told him “We will not be waiting until there is a commercial or until the scene is over. We will not be negotiating anything, period. It will be 15 minutes to the second.”

ADD people will not take no for an answer; they will stretch anything out until they wear you out. Mr. Plog was very adamant that there be no pushing the time back. No changing the rules, no adjustments, no exceptions, nothing, zero, nada, zip, zilch.

At the table again, Michael started doing his homework and made it about 5 minutes before he was back to the comic book. Ding. At exactly 15 minutes to the second I said “Go play.” Michael took one look at the TV (all shows are at least 30 minutes) and figured that was not going to work. So he started playing Nintendo.

Ding. Exactly 15 minutes to the second I pulled the plug out of the wall and he screamed “Wait!” “No” I told him. “If you wanted to save the game, you should have done it before the bell. Back to the table we go. Michael then did an amazing thing: he started doing his homework and stayed concentrating on it for the full 15 minutes! He was still working when the bell went off again.

Ding. Exactly 15 minutes later I said “OK, go play.” He smiled and said “Great; I’m almost done.” I took the pen out of his hand and said “Go play.” Michael said “Give me the pen back; I’m almost done.” I told him “No, you can’t be here now, because you can only be here for 15 minutes.” He persisted “Mom, I’m almost done”. I said “I know, but that’s the way the game is played.” He still persisted.

Do you catch this argument? Michael is saying “Let me do my homework” and mom is saying “No, you have to go play!” Isn’t that happening all over America today? ADD kids are begging to do their homework and moms are forcing them to go play.

For 15 minutes Michael paced the floor, eating a peanut butter & jelly sandwich with milk, while waiting, waiting. (What’s he waiting for? To do his homework! Isn’t that the case all over America? ADD kids pacing the floor waiting for their moms to let them finish their homework?!) Ding. Michael races back to his stand-up desk and finishes the work in 2 minutes flat, and says “See, I told you I was almost done.” I smiled and said “I believe you, but that’s the way the game is played. You can only be at the table for 15 minutes.”

(You see, when an ADD child is told to sit there until they are done, they will start to daydream after a few minutes and could be there all day.)

The emphasis is that you can only be at the desk for 15 minutes, period. You now have a deadline. We have built in the procrastination factor for you. Michael came home the next day and walked straight to the stand-up desk and wham! He finished his homework in 15 minutes flat. Now, the amazing thing is that his teacher had given him 45 minutes worth of homework. Maybe for the “multiple thought impaired” children in his class, but not Michael!

Mr. Plog told him that if his brain were powering a racecar and the other kids in his class had their brains powering a racecar, his would be the fastest car on the track.

The game Michael now plays against himself is, if he can do his homework in one sitting, then he did it ADD-speed. If he does it in two sittings, then he did it slug-speed. Michael’s grades have gone from Ds to Bs with this simple little game. Plus those little chewable fruit and vegetable pills that we use from the Results Project. Now he’s doing homework ADD-style!

Teacher’s story: [quoting]

I told Mr. Plog that I couldn’t even get my ADD class to sit down and take roll in the morning. Then he told me to take roll ADD-style. After he explained it, I tried it the very next day. I told the class that everyone who is sitting down in their chair and answers when their name is called, gets to have recess from 8:30am until 8:50am, right at the start of the day.

Well, would you believe that eight of those kids thought that standing over their chair, or touching the chair, or sitting in someone else’s chair counted.

I told those eight kids to sit with their hands folded, feet together, against the wall, and be quiet while the other kids played right in front of them for 20 minutes! Then I have roll call again after lunch, and we do this again. Would you believe that, in just one day, everyone is sitting quietly in their own chair waiting to qualify for recess? I now have four breaks in the day, which means I have four hours of concentration and attention instead of five hours of space cadets. [end quoting]

Life in the ADD fast lane. Let me explain what it’s like to listen to the multiple-thought-impaired all day long.

Have you ever visited your grandparents who are over 90 in the rest home and really listened to them for awhile? Kind of slow, huh? Well, now picture that you are visiting people who seem that slow and you talk to them 5 hours a day, 12 years in a row. (That’s what school was like for me.) Have you ever listened to someone who stutters really badly? Have you ever listened to someone who had too much to drink tell a really long and boring story? If you have done at least one of these, you know what you sound like when you talk to us. Realllll slowwwww.

The reason we’re not listening is because we can’t concentrate on too much “dead air”, as they say in radio land. Our minds think real fast, we listen fast, and we talk fast. Try staring at a wall and concentrating on the wall itself. That is what a conversation with you is like. Take an 8-year-old with ADD and try talking faster. Guess what? You got his attention. Use small words and just talk fast.

Let me explain something: Let’s say two people of the same age and athletic ability decide to exercise. One walks 2 hours a day for a year and the other runs 2 hours a day for a year. Who has the strongest legs? The runner! Now think of your ADD brain as the runner, and the multiple-thought-impaired brain as the walker, and guess who has the most developed brain? Speed up the conversation and you have instant attention. It’s simple logic. ADD people have a short attention span and think real fast, so how should they do anything? Fast and in short spurts. How should you teach them? How should they do their jobs? Fast and in short spurts.

We’re just fine, thank you. I happen to be blessed with a very creative mind with a short memory. So when someone calls and says let’s get together for lunch day after tomorrow, I say great, call me back and remind me. If they say write it down, I tell them “No, I’ll just lose the piece of paper, and besides, you’re the multiple-thought-impaired rocket scientist with the great memory, so you remember to remind me.”

I stopped apologizing for being creative a long time ago. Others call it a short attention span. I correct them and tell them “It keeps the creative juices flowing, thank you.” Ten minutes after I meet someone at a party, right in front of 20 people, I’ll ask them their name again. I say: “Sorry, I forgot your name.”
Then, five minutes later, I’ll ask again. When they say “You have a bad memory!” I say “I couldn’t fit creativity and memory in the same head, so boring lost out.” What about drugs, behavior modification, lists, organization charts? Sounds like some good topics for some opportunists to sell a lot of “how to” material. You take a duck and send him to eagle school to learn how to hunt.

First day out the new eagle-school graduate spots a squirrel and then you know what happens? The duck makes friends with the squirrel! Why? Because he’s a duck!

Self esteem. When kids are in school, they are fighting for an identity. They are searching for self-esteem and trying to find out where they fit in. Little things, like a bad haircut, can set them back 6 months. Their ego is very fragile at that age. Right in the middle of trying to fit in, the people they trust the most, their parents, doctors, and teachers, point their finger at them and say “You have ADD!” and “There is something wrong with you; you’re going to have to go to Special Class.”

Now try to fit in. Yeah, right. I just get to the batter’s box, only to find out I get to start with 2 strikes against me in the game of life. Forget that! By the way, what do kids call the Special Class? Dummy or retard class.

I tried to fit in and compete academically for eight years. All I could get was a D average. By the time I got to high school, I couldn’t take it anymore. My self-esteem couldn’t take it anymore. I tried to study but I just didn’t get it. My ego was taking a beating every time they would pass the test back down the line with my grade stamped in a big red letter “D” and everyone got to see it. So I decided to compete in something else.

Class clown and troublemaker. If the teacher called on me, I made jokes or would argue. That way my self-esteem was intact because my identity wasn’t student, it was school hood. In 1973, in my junior year at Wilson High School in Portland, Oregon, I rode my motorcycle right through the front door of the school and right down the main hall—and right into jail—all on the idea that finals were coming next week.

You see, if I could have competed academically, I would have. I just didn’t have any idea how. Now, oddly enough, there is research dating back to 1962 showing that nutritional therapy works. There is research proving that nutrition can increase academics and lower violence. I’m now eating fruit and vegetable supplements and concentrating on living ADD-style, and life is great for me. I wouldn’t give up my ADD for anything in the world.

Drugs. Ok, let’s talk about some real silly logic. Everyone in the D.A.R.E. program is telling kids from one end of this planet to the other that smoking pot leads to cocaine. There is not one single molecule in pot that is in cocaine. Not one.

Now, Ritalin has 90% of the exact same compounds as cocaine, and no one is mentioning that Ritalin leads to cocaine. Confused?

I am.

Now here’s another little fun fact: According to the Physician’s Desk Reference and the FDA, both Ritalin and cocaine are class-2 drugs.

Meaning they are both just about as toxic, addicting, and dangerous in the eyes of the medical community. So, your child goes to school, and on one side of the hall they are saying don’t buy a class-2 drug from your best friend, and on the other side of the hall they are giving a class-2 drug to your sister.

You’re confused, so you go to your high school library and hit the Internet and look them both up and discover they are almost identical. In your teenage thinking, either they are both OK or they are both not OK.

You look up Ritalin and discover that Sweden, the country that makes it, outlawed it in the 1980s! Wake up, parents! You have the information superhighway going straight into your kids’ bedrooms and you, as a parent, can’t justify telling your kids to stay off drugs when your doctor is prescribing the exact same level of drug.

All over the Internet they are telling your children that every single one of the children who shot other kids in school were on a prescription drug.

(You know, the same one you’re giving your daughter.) Your children are more up on drugs than you ever were. They don’t listen to you because you are uninformed. They are the authority, not you. Kids research things that they are interested in.

Having fun getting high. I’m an ex-drug and alcohol abuser. I now do seminars against drugs abuse and drinking, and I will start the meeting by spending a full fifteen minutes telling what a great time I had getting high. When Nancy Reagan started that ad “just say no” all of us renamed it “just say now”. What did she know about drugs? My parents said they were bad for me and I was escaping reality. I didn’t listen to them because they didn’t know what they were talking about. They were right, but they didn’t know what they were talking about.

I didn’t start taking drugs and drinking until my junior year in high school. Then I read everything I could get my hands on about drugs. I was curious and I wanted to know what I was doing. Even way back then we had underground drug information; heck, we even had a national magazine that is still around today called High Times. I became an informed party animal.

This is what nobody is addressing, the fact that kids are more informed than their parents and teachers about drugs. They are on the Internet getting well educated on something that interests them. I was the expert, not the adults.

When my dad told me that drug users were just escaping from reality, I laughed. At that time, for fun I rode a motorcycle, went skiing, hiking, fishing, and got high. I didn’t ride my bike every day, or fish, ski, hike, or get high every day. They were all recreation. When I rode my bike, was I escaping from reality? Heck no, I was just having fun. When I got high, was I escaping from reality? Heck no, I thought I was just having fun.

Getting high was a great icebreaker for meeting new people or getting a girl to talk to you, especially if you’re shy. After I was getting high for awhile, things didn’t seem to be as much fun as I thought. One of my friends got a 15-year-old girl pregnant. Another one killed a girl walking across the street while he was driving drunk. One of my friends died riding his bike into a truck at 70 mph. My own brother-in-law almost killed himself and his brother on a bike driving way to fast.

The reason I talk first about having fun with drugs is because unless they think you know what you are talking about, they won’t listen. In your job right now, have you ever had someone talk to you about your work, and they didn’t know what they were talking about? How long did you listen? Right! Now, how are you going to tell your kid not to take a class-2 drug from his friends when you are giving a class-2 drug, made out of the same things, to his kid sister? If you don’t make sense to your kids, they’re not going to listen.

Your kids have also checked out the web to see who is paying the school districts to put kids on drugs. In 1985, Congress passed the Individual Development Education Assistance Act (I.D.E.A.), giving funds in the billions to subsidize schools with kids who have learning disabilities. Here’s the way it works: the US government will give up to $450 and the state will give up to $160 to a school for each student who is labeled with a learning disability.

Let’s do some math. My old school we had 2000 kids. The school figures about 10% have ADD, which is about 200 kids. You multiply 200 x $600 and that school gets over $120,000 per year for putting kids on drugs that are in the same FDA schedule classification as cocaine.

Now how are you going to tell them not to take drugs? I’ve been there and I can’t figure out a way to justify both positions. You shouldn’t be taking either one.

Nutrition deficit disorder. (N.D.D.)

The research and the school programs show that most kids suffer from N.D.D. and you can turn around kids who are failing and violent with nutrition therapy. With nutrition, your children can keep clear eyes instead of that drugged-out blnd look you get when you’re on drugs. They keep their personality, spirit,
curiosity, enthusiasm, health, and mental capacity to achieve. The research and the school results prove that nutrition is safe and it works. The research and news headlines prove that drugs are dangerous. Seems like a no-brainer to me.

You can take nutrition at the same time you take the drugs. Then slowly cut back the drugs until you don’t need them anymore. Can you think of anything downside to doing this? So, if it’s safe, natural, and has no side-effects, and you have nothing to lose and everything to gain, what are you waiting for?

* * *

Almost in answer to the above question, this next item is from the New York Times for 9/14/00: [quoting]

Ritalin Ban Urged For UK Children Under Five, Open Season On Them In US

by Liz Smith, in London

The National Institute for Clinical Excellence (NICE), an independent watchdog that rules on the appropriate use of drugs, is to recommend that Ritalin should not be given to children under five years of age. Whilst it may still be prescribed for older children, there will be clearer definitions of the conditions for its use.

Ritalin (methylphenidate), an amphetamine-like stimulant, was referred to NICE by Health Secretary Alan Milburn. It is prescribed for children who are diagnosed as having Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD).

ADHD is defined as “developmentally inappropriate inattention and impatience, with or without hyperactivity. Symptoms attributed to the condition include distraction, impatience, and difficulty concentrating. It occurs in children of both sexes, but is diagnosed four times more frequently in boys. However, it is a condition whose clinical recognition is disputed by some in the medical profession.

In the last decade prescriptions for Ritalin virtually doubled every year. However, last year only 157,900 prescriptions were issued compared to 126,500 the year before, following growing fears over the increasing use of drugs to treat hyperactivity among children, some as young as two.

Steve Baldwin, professor of clinical psychology at Teeside University, has consistently opposed the prescription of Ritalin. He said: “There’s definitely the start of a leveling off. Doctors are getting very worried about prescribing it.”

In the BBC documentary entitled Kids On Pills, screened earlier this year, Baldwin described the effect of Ritalin on children: “Apparently the child is improving, but what’s really happening is there is less behaviour and the emotion is cut off and the feeling is cut off, and what we’re left with is children who behave like robots and zombies.”

Parents concerned about the side-effects of the drug are not alone. Ritalin has been taken to court proceedings against doctors and drug companies. In the North-West, a group of parents are trying to bring to account doctors they claim have ignored the manufacturer’s recommendations that Ritalin only be prescribed for children over five, and then only for a month at a time. In Texas, parents are taking action against Norvatis Pharmaceuticals, the manufacturer of Ritalin, for an alleged failure to warn of its impact on children’s cardiovascular and nervous systems. Overload, a charity based in Scotland, is pursuing action against various National Health Service Trusts in connection with the side-effects suffered by children while on psychotropic drugs.

A new lobby group, Stimulants Are Not The Answer (SANTA), has also been set up to press for legislative changes that will tighten up the availability of Ritalin. Their website www.santa.inuk.com opposes the notion that ADHD is caused by a brain disorder for which stimulant medication is the only effective answer. They stress that, to find the right treatment, ADHD should not be regarded as a single specific disorder but an umbrella term for all kinds of possible problems that can lead to uncontrolable behaviour. The problem must generally be viewed as a social/psychological issue, rather than a biological one, they insist.

SANTA’s coordinator, Eileen Tracy, recently told the Independent newspaper: “In France they have hardly any incidence of ADHD. If you want to put a child on a stimulant, you have to go to a hospital, you can’t just go to a GP [General Practitioner].”

Richard DeGrandpre, an American pharmacopyschologist, author of Ritalin Nation, says that ADHD is not a medical condition but a result of today’s rushed society, which causes vulnerable children to crave stimuli. He says that while Ritalin is chemically different to cocaine, its effects are the same. It works by feeding the craving with a backdrop of stimulation, but gives the children the opposite of what they need, which is a calmer, quieter, more engaged routine to wean them away from their need for continual sensation.

Recently a study published in the Journal Of Sleep Research cited sleep deprivation among children as another factor that leads a number of them to be misdiagnosed as either having ADHD or suffering a mental illness. The study carried out in Holland found that large numbers of children are either not sleeping long enough, or their sleep is of poor quality. According to their findings, one in four children aged between nine and 14 years of age do not feel rested at school and 15% have sleep problems.

The main cause cited for this increase in sleep problems was the turning of bedrooms into entertainment centres with television and video games, more permissiveness about bedtimes, and working parents returning home late and keeping children awake longer in order to enjoy time with them. The report concluded: “Children who feel better rested display a more positive self-image, more achievement motivation, have more control over their aggressive behaviour, are less bored, and are more receptive to their teacher.

Professor Gregory Stores, head of research into child sleep disorders at Oxford University, said that children’s sleep suffers as a result of them being wound-up before settling. He explained that the symptoms of many sleepless children were misleading because they are unlike those of adults. Such pupils deprived of sleep tend to display hyperactivity, as well as being irritable, depressed, inattentive, and disruptive. As a result, they can be wrongly diagnosed as having ADHD and be put on Ritalin, which only makes the problem worse.

Extreme neglect due to poverty and instability in the home is also a common contributory factor to sleeplessness and hunger, which leads to many of the behaviour patterns described by Stores.

From the Internet: [http://sightings.com], for 9/16/00: [quoting]

Lawsuits Assert Drugmakers And Shinks Invented “ADHD” To Sell Ritalin

by Edward Tobin, Reuters

Richard Scruggs, the lawyer who led the settlement between U.S. states and the tobacco industry in 1998, called the lawsuits against the makers of hyperactivity disorder drug Ritalin the country’s “next class-action battleground.”

The Mississippi attorney heads up a group of plaintiffs’ lawyers alleging in two lawsuits that the makers of the drug had conspired with psychiatrists to “create” the disease known as Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD).

Scruggs, who got his first taste of national class-action suits with a successful run at the asbestos industry, before tackling big tobacco, contends that the health of more than 4 million children is at stake because they are taking a drug that they do not need.

The two cases, filed in state court in Hackensack, New Jersey, and in San Diego, California federal court, name Swiss healthcare group Novartis AG (NOVZn.S), the American Psychiatric Association (APA), and a nonprofit support group called Children and Adults with Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder (CHADD).

The suits seek class-action status and billions of dollars in damages. The allegations are denied by both the company and the APA.

“The main complaint is that they (the defendants) have inappropriately expanded the
definition of ADHD to include ‘normal’ children so that they can promote and sell more drugs and treat more people” Scruggs told Reuters in a phone interview Thursday. “These suits represent the latest class-action battleground in the U.S., but since it involves kids, this is that much more important. Ninety percent of all Ritalin is sold in the United States. We think it’s a pretty tough case to say that ADHD is a disease that doesn’t exist in Europe, but exits here” he said.

Government officials, pharmaceutical companies, and medical professionals have debated over the prescribing of Ritalin for Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD) in children for some time. The drug has been on the market for over 40 years, but it came under intense pressure when the White House launched an initiative in the spring to cut down on the number of children using the treatment, known by the chemical name methylphenidate.

A Novartis spokesman in Zurich said he could not respond directly to the U.S. suits because he had not yet seen them. But he dismissed the allegation that Novartis conspired with the American Psychiatric Association to invent the disorder.

“We don’t think there is any merit in such class actions” he said, referring to a similar suit filed in Texas in May. “We cannot see that we have any wrongdoing in this field.”

Regina Moran, a Novartis spokeswoman at the U.S. pharmaceutical division in East Hanover, New Jersey, said the company still had not been served with papers pertaining to the suits as of late Thursday evening. She did point out, however, that Ritalin has been on the generic market for many years.

“Eighty percent of the market is generic right now, so it is a mature product for us” she said. An official for the Washington DC-based American Psychiatric Association also cited similarities to the Texas suit, and had not seen the suit. But she said, as in the Texas suit, the APA will “defend itself vigorously by presenting a mountain of scientific evidence to refute these meritless allegations, and we are confident that we will prevail”.

Scruggs, who tallied up $400 million in legal fees from the settlement with the tobacco industry, said public health was the main motivator in the Ritalin case, and the ultimate goal of the lawsuit is to change the way the drug is prescribed.

“Right now, virtually every child would fit the diagnostic criteria today for Ritalin. They are exploiting the fears of parents for the welfare of children, to gain inappropriately, and I think that is very reprehensible, and it can have a widespread effect on the health of American kids” he said.

The lawyers are seeking certification of a nationwide class, Scruggs said, and expect others will follow suit on the basis that “the criteria for disease are artificially broad so that they can include more kids and sell more drugs”.

But one industry expert was skeptical that such a suit would get very far. “My sense is that the symptoms of ADHD are pretty well defined and there are a number of clinical criteria required before a child is allowed to go on the drug” Merrill Lynch analyst James Culverwell said from London.

“When the child does take the drug, it is generally remarkably effective. So any suggestion that this disease is make-believe seems highly unlikely” he said. [End quoting]

Well, the tobacco companies were arrogant enough to think, until the final staggering verdict came crashing down, that they would never be convicted of wrongdoing. The outcome of this effort will depend in large measure upon just how many angry parents are willing to keep the heat upon the crooks in high places to prevent any derailing of the judicial process.

---

**Praise From Our Readers**

“I don’t know what we would do without The SPECTRUM.” — L.H. of AZ

“...where in the world would you be privy to such information other than in The SPECTRUM? Bless all of you for caring! The Heavenly Hosts must truly rejoice each month as you send forth Truth.” — D.W. of NC

“Thank you for your continued efforts in getting The SPECTRUM off the ground and delivered. The information is tremendously helpful, professional & their is NO DOUBT who has continued on with the Truth here.

“I most certainly appreciate all of your efforts and high quality journalism & professionalism in all of your articles. We most certainly need it in these strange end times...and as Rick has said something like (in the most recent issue): “These are most interesting times to live in, don’t you agree?” This is certainly an understatement! Yes, Rick, I could not agree more.

“Thanks again, sincerely.” — Dr. M.

---

To order *The SPECTRUM* newspaper for yourself or as a gift, please call (877) 280-2866, or if you are outside the U.S. please call (661) 823-9695.
The Montauk Project’s Wild Ride Through History

[Continued from Front Page]

The possibilities, probabilities, potential complications, and implications are all seemingly endless!

Many of you are, at least casually, familiar with what was called “The Philadelphia Experiment”. This name refers to the top-secret project endeavoring to make a naval ship “invisible” to radar in 1943. Perhaps you’ve seen the movie by the same title, reportedly based as much on the actual facts of the matter as it is mixed with fictional dramatics.

And some of you will have also heard of “The Montauk Project” at a secret facility at Montauk, Long Island, New York. Most who have heard anything about the Montauk Project will associate it with mind control, as described in the books on the subject written by Preston Nichols and Peter Moon.

[Editor’s note: The first two in the series of these books are called The Montauk Project: Experiments In Time (1992), and Montauk Revisited: Adventures In Synchronicity (1994), published by: Sky Books, P.O. Box 769 Westbury NY 11590; phone/fax: 516-681-0273. There are several more volumes in the Montauk series now, as well as other offerings. You can also check out their excellent Internet website for an online catalog of offerings and other interesting information.]

You may remember hearing a very credible Al Bielek, who may be the sole survivor of the Philadelphia Experiment, on Art Bell’s late-night talk-radio program on many occasions over the past ten years; or perhaps you’ve heard him on one of several lecture circuits.

Some of you will already be aware of the inexorable link between the Montauk Project and the Philadelphia Experiment, even though the two projects span 40 years and, on the surface, don’t necessarily seem particularly connected.

I’ve just thrown out here quite a few threads of information—people and places and projects. Don’t feel bad if they don’t “make sense” yet. We’re just getting started down a most astonishing path.

Before we begin my September 13 conversation with Delta-Commander Michael Ash, a man initially involved with the Montauk Project and who actually conducted time-travel missions, let’s first gain some perspective on both of these important links—the Philadelphia Experiment and the Montauk Project. To accomplish this, I’ve elected to share some excerpts of articles written by Al Bielek, Peter Moon, and John Quinn. While there may be some level of redundancy in this information, it is very important to understand the scope of these two pivotal projects prior to entering into the interview with Michael Ash.

I’ve also included here, prior to the Ash interview, two prior interviews with Al Bielek in which he discusses time travel, specifically. As it is my intention to interview Al Bielek in the near future, the prerequisite background for that interview is, as well, largely contained in this story. This is why the story has grown like a well-watered bean-stalk.

[Editor’s note: I (E.Y) am going to do a little bragging here since Rick publicly mentioned his upcoming intended interview with Al Bielek. In a preliminary, informal, and very cordial telephone conversation with me about two months ago, Al expressed a strong enthusiasm about conducting an interview for The SPECTRUM because of his high regard for the quality of this publication and Rick’s “let it all hang out” interviewing skills.

Moreover, Rick’s Front Page story about the “Black” Pope and the Jesuits and their longtime, behind-the-scenes world control, in our May 2000 issue, meshed well with deeply hidden information which Al had finally uncovered, independently, after many years of digging along his own path of inquiry. Unknown to us, friends of his had already sent Al copies of that issue of the paper which, as you can imagine, instantly caught his attention! This is where things start to get VERY interesting, because The Truth should indeed mesh and interconnect in such a way as to reveal at least segments of The Larger Picture. Anyway, stay tuned—and hopefully, with your help, we’ll manage to stay financially afloat to deliver further installments in this ongoing unfolding of long-hidden matters that are of great interest to all who search for The Truth.]

As the Philadelphia Experiment and the Montauk Project span many different projects, and many different missions and agendas, sometimes the story-telling takes on a rather incongruous, perhaps disjointed, non-linear unfolding. I must ask for your indulgence in understanding this when beginning to lay out this story. You are about to embark on a very unusual, compelling journey through some intellectually challenging yet fascinating concepts.

In the entertainment business there is a phrase which explains what people do, psychologically, when they see a movie; it’s called “suspension of disbelief”. With a subject such as this one, suspending disbelief is a very good idea indeed! With that said, let’s begin at the beginning.

The following Philadelphia Experiment excerpt is from the http://www.cryallinks.com/philha.html Internet website and was presumably written (or spoken) by Al Bielek: [quoting]

PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

The Philadelphia Experiment was a time travel experiment that took place in Philadelphia Harbor in August of 1943. It was also an invisibility experiment. The goal of the US government was to make Navy ships invisible to defeat the German navy. Allegedly, the Philadelphia experiment was our government’s first attempt at stealth technology, making a ship invisible to radar.

The Navy ship, US Eldridge, purportedly became invisible for a period of time, but the personnel couldn’t take the effects. When it materialized again, several hours later, the bodies of many of the crew members were actually part of the physical makeup of the ship. Many of them died. Body parts had to be amputated. Many of the men went insane.

Carlos Allende was a merchant marine in the Philadelphia harbor when the Philadelphia experiment was tried. In his notes he spoke of a terrible experiment he had witnessed on a ship named the USS Eldridge back in the days of World War II. The notes verify this story.

Purportedly the initial research that led up to the disastrous experiment in the Philadelphia naval ship yard in 1943 was conducted years earlier by the famed scientists Albert Einstein and Nikola Tesla. In the 1930s Nikola Tesla got involved with a group which
was experimenting with moving through the time/space continuum.

Experiments started at Princeton University back in 1939, in which they made small objects invisible. They presented this technology to the government. The military, because we were at war, wanted to pursue it in their direction. Tesla had finally come to the same conclusion that Einstein did—that this technology, if developed, would not be used for the benefit of mankind.

In 1943 the government conducted a test using domestic animals on a ship. They were placed in metal cages on the USS Eldridge. The ship became invisible, but when it materialized, many of the animals were missing or had radiation and other burn marks on them.

Yet, on August 12, 1943, the USS Eldridge, with a full crew aboard, reportedly underwent the Philadelphia Experiment. The men did not know what was to happen.

The generators were fired up. The switches were thrown. The ship disappeared, and all seemed well. But the ship was gone from the harbor for about 4 hours, not just a few minutes.

Four hours later it returned to its original place. There was a greenish haze on deck. Some of the sailors were on fire. Some seemed insane. All were sick. Some had heart attacks. Some were dead. Some were part of the super-structure of the ship, buried in the deck or walls of the ship. Some reports said that men just seemed to disappear, and were never seen again.

But where had the ship gone for 4 hours? Some witnesses placed it in Norfolk Harbor. Others say it voyaged 40 years into the future and wound up at Montauk, New York.

The Navy denied everything and said the men were lost at sea. Perhaps one day the truth will be known.

The Montauk Experiment purportedly links several of these sailors to Montauk, New York with a time loop to 1983.

The Philadelphia Experiment originally began in the 1930s, in Chicago, with three people: Dr. John Hutchinson Sr., who was the Dean of the University of Chicago, Nikola Tesla, and Dr. Kurtenhour, an Austrian physicist who was on staff at the University. They decided to do something with the speculation regarding the concept of things and people being invisible. This subject had been discussed for several years. They got together and did some research at the University of Chicago around 1931 or 1932.

In 1933 the Institute of Advanced Studies at Princeton was formed and the project was transferred there in 1934. One of the people on staff at the Institute was Dr. John Erich von Neumann, who was from Budapest, Hungary. He got his degree in chemistry in 1925 and his Ph.D. in mathematics in 1926. He taught in Europe for about four years and transferred to the United States. He taught at the graduate level for three years and was invited to join the Institute.

Other people at the Institute included Albert Einstein, who left Germany in 1930. He went to the California Institute of Technology for three years and taught there, and then went to the Institute upon their invitation and acceptance. A lot of other people showed up there as time went on. The project expanded about 1936. In the meantime, Tesla was named director of the project. He was a friend of president Franklin Roosevelt, whom Tesla met in 1917 when FDR was Secretay of the Navy.

Tesla was asked at that time to do some work for the government for the war effort, which he did. He accepted and became director of the invisibility project until he resigned in 1942. In 1936, after intensive study, they decided to have an initial test of their work. They achieved some partial invisibility. The Navy and everyone else was encouraged to continue the work, and the Navy supplied money for research.

Scientists were coming to the United States from Germany until 1939, when the war with Germany was started.

In 1940, after research using Tesla’s approach, they decided they were ready for a full test at the Brooklyn Navy Yard. They had a small ship and a tender ship at each side. One ship provided the power and the other supplied the drive for the coils. They were tethered to the test ship by cables. The idea was that, if anything went wrong, they could cut the cables or sink the test ship. Everything worked and the project was declared a success.

The important point about the 1940 test is that there was no one on board the test vehicle. It was strictly a dry run with no people. This is important because of what happened later.

Other people came on board. Thomas T. Brown joined the project because of his expertise in electrogravity effects. He had the task of solving the problem of the German magnetic mines that were affecting allied shipping and Naval efforts. This led into a parallel project which involved the use of degaussing coils and cables to explode the mines at a distance from the ship. The Navy wanted several people to keep an eye on the tests. That is how I got involved, keeping technical commentaries.

Let’s look at Nikola Tesla. He came to the United States in 1884. He had enormously intuitive insight and he had a perfect track record. Before coming to the US he had known Robert Oppenheimer, who later worked with the development of the atomic bomb, and Dr. David Hilbert, the mathematician who devised equations for Hilbert Space, which described multiple space or multiple realities mathematically.

These equations for multiple space became very important in the project. Dr. von Neumann met Hilbert in 1927 and retained a lot of what he had learned. With that, von Neumann developed other new systems of mathematics. Von Neumann was considered to be one of the most outstanding mathematicians in this century. Some think he was better than Einstein. Another mathematician involved was Dr. John Levinson, who was born in 1912. He died in 1976. He published three books on mathematics. Levinson developed the so-called Levinson Time Equations. With all this behind them, the group had all they needed to proceed with the project.

After the successful 1940 test, the Navy decided to give the project unlimited funds and to classify the project. In 1942, Tesla was given a battleship and a crew for a full-size test.

Tesla and von Neumann didn’t agree on some things. Tesla insisted that they were going to have a very severe problem with personnel. He wanted more time, but the Navy wouldn’t agree. Tesla made periodic
announcements in the late 1930s and early 1940s about his contact with off-planet species. He was in contact with the “outside”, and they agreed that there was a problem with the people. He decided to sabotage the 1942 test in an attempt to stop the project. He de-tuned the equipment so nothing would work and the test failed. Tesla then turned the project over to von Neumann in March of 1942, and left the project.

Von Neumann went to the Navy and requested time to study the problem to determine what had gone wrong. Von Neumann decided to make changes in some of the equipment. He decided he would need a special ship that was designed from the ground up. The Eldridge was selected and the equipment was built into the ship. October 1942 arrived. They selected 33 volunteers for the crew, who arrived after graduation in December 1942.

After the ship was out of dry-dock, work began. In May of 1943 von Neumann installed a third generator, but it would never synchronize with the other two. It went out of control one day and zapped one of the men. Von Neumann pulled out the third generator (installed because Tesla had convinced von Neumann of the potential problem with people) and went back to the original design.

In mid-June, the ship had sea trials. On July 22, 1943, they had the test and the ship became optically and radar invisible. They discovered people very disoriented. The Navy stripped the ship and stopped the work on the atomic bomb project at Los Alamos until that was over. In 1947 there were examinations of a crashed UFO in 1947 at Aztec, New Mexico. Another crash occurred at Aztec about a year later. The first crash had greys on it and none survived. At least one occupant survived the second crash. The radar systems unintentionally brought down the craft. Radar was used intentionally after that until the aliens got wise to it.

The occupant of the second crash was not a grey, and von Neumann got to talk with it. Von Neumann asked it what the answer to the invisibility problems could be. He learned that he had to go back and do his homework in metaphysics. The nature of the problem was that the personnel on the ship were not locked to the zero-time reference of the ship. Humans are normally locked to the point of conception as a time reference, not a zero-time reference. The time-stream lock allows the person to flow in sync with the system so interaction is possible.

Time-locks are fragile. All the power of the project disrupted the time-locks of the people on the deck on the ship. When the ship came back in time, the people didn’t come back to the same reference.

Von Neumann realized that he needed a computer, as well as some knowledge of metaphysics, in order to be able to lock the time reference of the people to the time reference of the ship. He built a computer in 1950 for the purpose. It was ready to be installed in 1952 and a test was performed in 1953 that was successful. They didn’t go floating off into space when it was over. At this point, the Navy cancelled Project Rainbow and changed the name to Project Phoenix.

It came out of the negative effects of the Rainbow Project. Some of it led to mind-control research programs in the Phoenix Project. The invisibility research produced some Stealth technology, as well as other highly classified projects.

In 1983, they decided to apply mind-control to all participants in these projects in an effort to cover them up. They had also been working on another project: age regression.

Now, Tesla had sought, back in the 1940s, to develop equipment that could help the members of the crew after they lost time-lock. The government developed it into the age regression program. It was physical age regression. A person retained the memory they had from the older age.

Tesla’s theory was that if you took the individual’s time-lock, and moved it forward in time, then you would remove aging. That’s what happened. It took between 30 and 60 days for the body to complete the change to the new time reference.
When our astronauts first landed on the Moon in 1969, they were greeted by a fleet of disks sitting on the rim of a crater. The astronauts asked their superiors if they knew about these disks. They were told “yes”, that they were American disks. The astronauts were angry at being used as public-relations men by the government and had not been told the truth.

[Editor’s note: The point Al is making here is that NASA’s 1969 Moon mission was simply a pageant to entertain the public with an event that was supposed to be demonstrating “advanced” technology of the day. This is a common technique which helps to subconsciously cement into the public awareness the idea of technology that is nowhere near as advanced as is the truth of the matter. In a sense, it is a form of mind control to keep the public thinking (and living) in terms of, so to speak, the horse-and-buggy, while the supersonic aircraft remains secret (and typically used for no good).]

Well, the [Stealth] aircraft combines two aspects for invisibility. One of the aspects relates to the construction and coating applied to the surface; the other aspect relates to an electronic-type of invisibility package which is a result of work done on the Philadelphia Experiment years ago. Also, the Stealth has a secondary drive system which is very advanced and allows it to fly in space. The assistant director of NASA admitted that this came straight out of alien technology. He admitted this to the public.

There are breaks in the government secrecy programs that are starting to show up. More and more people are getting totally disgusted with government activities and attitudes, and they are beginning to talk.

They had all sorts of problems with the Philadelphia Experiment, so they decided to shelve it. Around 1947 it was decided to reactivate the project and it was moved to Brookhaven National Laboratories with Dr. John von Neumann and his associates. Out of Phoenix-I came Stealth technology. It also produced all sorts of energetic little toys like the radiosonde.

The radiosonde was a little white box that they attached to a balloon and sent up into the atmosphere. The government told people that it involved gathering weather data. It used a very unusual type of pulse modulation. In most cases they used a CW (continuous wave) oscillator and pulsed the signal. This turned out to be a very efficient conversion of electrical energy to etheric energy. They were designed up at Brookhaven National Labs. I started to talk to people at Brookhaven and ran into a retired gentleman who used to work there. He told me that the design was originally done by Wilhelm Reich.

The story goes that, in about 1947, Wilhelm Reich handed the US government a weather control device, a device that would do DORBusting. Reich thought that if he could decrease the amount of DOR, then storms would not be so violent. (DOR is the result of Orgone energy coming into contact with an enclosed radioactive source.) Deadly Orgone Energy is DOR. The government sent the device up into a storm, and it did reduce the intensity of the storm.

The Montauk Project was a combination of Wilhelm Reich’s work and the Philadelphia Experiment. There were two separate projects going on in Phoenix-I. You had the invisibility aspect and you had the development of Wilhelm Reich’s weather control. Toward the end of the Phoenix Project, by using some of Wilhelm Reich’s concepts and some of the transmission schemes used from the radiosonde project, they found that you could combine the two factors and use them for mind control.

The people who were running it went to the military and proposed that they could use it to “influence the minds of the enemy”. The military loved the idea, and let them use the old Montauk Air Force Base. Among the equipment requested was an old SAGE radar unit, which was on the base. The base was shut down and everything was auctioned-off. The group then moved in from the Brookhaven Labs. That began what we call Phoenix-II. They spent the first ten years, from about 1969 to about 1979, researching pure mind control.

The first part of the mind-control project was to take an individual and stand them about 250 feet away from the antenna. The SAGE radar had a peak pulse power of 0.5 Megawatts. The antenna had a gain of 30db. That means an effective radiated power of at least a gigawatt. It was nominally a gigawatt.

Can you imagine what that would do to people? I think it’s amazing these people are still here! It does things like burn out brain functions, create neurological damage, scar lungs from heat, etc. They tried this with a number of people, and there were few survivors. The subjects were often indigent people they grabbed off the streets.

The project was controlled by Dr. John von Neumann and Jack Pruett. About 30 people worked there. It was a joint project—Air Force and Navy. Original funding came from the Nazi government funds.

In 1944 there was an American troop train that went through a French railroad tunnel carrying $10 billion in Nazi gold which they had found. It was $10 billion at the 1944 price of $20 per ounce. The train was blown up in the tunnel. It killed 51 American soldiers. The gold turned up ten years later at Montauk. This has been verified. That money was used to finance the project for many years as the value of gold went up.

They spent all of it and ran out of money. That’s when they tapped on ITT, who funded it. ITT was owned by Krupp in Germany. In terms of personnel, many of the civilians and scientists there were all ex-Nazis who came from Germany, both before and after the war ended.

The project was under US government surveillance. The intelligence community knew what was going on and the CIA monitored everything, as did other government intelligence agencies. The field of players who actually operated on the base was small, between 30 and 50, and the funding was entirely private.

After 1983, Senator Goldwater found out about the project and started an investigation. He couldn’t find any trace of government funding.

Pruett was with the Air Force. Eventually he left the project and was replaced by Dr. Herman C. Untermann. They had an electronics expert, Dr. Mathew E. Zerrett, who came over from Germany in 1946 with Wernher von Braun. Probably the reason that they ran out of money is that they had a total of 25 bases around the United States to support. The last of the bases shut down August 12, 1983. The base at Montauk, where all the stations got their zero-time reference from, shut down, and the other two remaining bases went down with it.

Other experiments included time travel. No one has picked up a tangible future beyond 2012 AD. There is a very abrupt wall there with nothing on the other side. A working time vortex was created to the future.

THE ELDRIEGE SINCE THE EXPERIMENT

Some people report it was dismantled. Others report that it was taken to Greece and renamed the “Leon”. George N. Pantoulas maintains that he was given it as military aid from the US to Greece, sometime between the late ’40s and early ’50s, where it served in the Greek navy until 1990 and is still seaworthy today. It is purportedly located in the Suda Bay Naval Station in Crete. George has visited the ship, and he has seen strange wires that go nowhere. He says that men who serve on the ship feel strange energies and have strange illusions. [End quoting]

That last item above is a bit out of date as Bielek’s more recent information asserts that the US Navy asked for the ship back several years ago. After some incredulous diplomatic words along the lines of “I thought you gave the ship to us!” Greece returned the ship, not in very good shape, and the Navy “cleaned” (overhauled) it from stem to stern before putting it back into service—this time without any tell-tale vestiges (like mystery wiring) of its secret past.

Let’s shift-gears now, a bit, and read a brief introduction to the Montauk Project by Peter Moon, publicist, researcher, and associate of Preston Nichols.
THE MONTAUK PROJECT
An Introduction, by Peter Moon

[Quoting a small excerpt from the http://www.time-travel.com/skybooks/new_page_1.htm website]

After the war, research continued under the tutelage of Dr. John von Neumann, who had directed the technical aspects of the Philadelphia Experiment. His new orders were to find out what made the mind of a man tick and why people could not be subjected to inter-dimensional phenomena without disaster. A massive human-factor study was begun at Brookhaven National Laboratories on Long Island, New York. Brookhaven Labs got its start after World War II as the first major atomic research facility in the world. Prior to the war, the immediate area had served as the headquarters for the largest contingent of Nazis in the United States. They were known as the Bund.

John von Neumann was a logical choice to head up this new project at Brookhaven. Not only was he the inventor of the modern computer and a mathematical genius in his own right, he was able to draw on the enormous resources of the military-industrial complex. These included the vast data base of Nazi psychological research acquired by the Allies after World War II. It was against this background that von Neumann attempted to couple computer technology with sophisticated radio equipment in an attempt to link people's minds with machines.

Over time, his efforts were quite successful. After years of empirical experimentation, human thoughts could eventually be received by esoteric crystal radio receivers and relayed into a computer that could store the thoughts in terms of information bits. This thought pattern could, in turn, be displayed on a computer screen and printed out on a piece of paper. These principles were developed and the techniques were enhanced until a virtual mind-reading machine was constructed.

At the same time, technology was developed so that a psychic could think a thought which could be transmitted out a computer and potentially affect the mind of another human being. Ultimately, the Montauk Project obtained a superior understanding of how the mind functions and achieved the sinister potential for mind control. A full report was made to Congress, who in turn ordered the project to be disbanded, at least in part, for fear of having their own minds controlled.

Private concerns that helped to develop the project did not follow the dictate of Congress and sought out to seduce the military with the idea that this technology could be used in warfare to control enemy minds. A secret group, with deep financial resources and some sort of military tie, decided they would establish a new research facility at Camp Hero, a derelict Air Force Station at Montauk Point, New York.

This locale was chosen because it housed a huge Sage radar antenna that emitted a frequency of approximately 400-425 Megahertz, coincidentally the same band used to enter the consciousness of the human mind. In the late '60s, the reactivation of Camp Hero began despite no funding from the military. By 1972, the Montauk Project was fully underway with massive mind-control experimentation being undertaken upon humans, animals, and other forms of consciousness that were deemed to exist.

Over the years, the Montauk researchers perfected their mind-control techniques and continued to delve further into the far reaches of human potential. By developing the psychic abilities of different personnel, it eventually got to the point where a psychic's thoughts could be amplified with hardware, and illusions could be manifested both subjectively and objectively.

This included the virtual creation of matter. All of this was unparalleled in the history of what we call "ordinary human experience", but the people who ran the Montauk Project were not about to stop. They would reach even further into the realm of the extraordinary. Once it was discovered that a psychic could manifest matter, it was observed that the manifestation could appear at different times, depending upon what the psychic was thinking.

Thus, what would happen if a psychic thought of a book, but thought of it appearing yesterday? It was this line of thinking and experimentation which led to the idea that one could bend time itself. After years of empirical research, time portals were opened with massive and outrageous experiments being conducted. The Montauk Project eventually came to a bizarre climax with a time vortex being opened back to 1943 and the original Philadelphia Experiment.

[End quoting]

Turning our attention now to independent researcher John Quinn, let's see what he's uncovered concerning the events and activities at Montauk. Many of you will remember the article which recently appeared in The SPECTRUM (August 2000—Vol. 2, No. 3) by John Quinn on the subject of HAARP, titled HAARP's Covert Agendas: The Big Picture. While Mr. Quinn has proven to be a difficult person to contact, we certainly extend our respect and appreciation for his research efforts and for stepping forward to vocalize what he has uncovered.

MONTAUK PROJECT REPORT
Montauk Air Force Station: Active or Not? [by John A. Quinn, © 1997, quoting portions]

To follow is my report on the "Montauk Project"—the covert government's clandestine electromagnetic/radio-frequency mind-control project carried out in a documented subterranean facility beneath the derelict Montauk Air Force Station. To the greatest extent possible, I'd like potential readers to understand my intent in getting this information to the public.

The last section of this report has some biographical information; it covers to some extent my personal history, and especially personal experiences in researching the project in the last 2-3 years, along with whatever I can piece together about my possible previous involvement when I resided in the area.

About three years ago, I came across the first Montauk Project book by Preston Nichols, and subsequently had my mind blown many times over—not just because of the information in the now 4 books, but because of some very strange and troubling inconsistencies in certain memories from childhood through early adulthood which I have involving Montauk Air Force Station/Camp Hero and other connected Montauk locations.

It's very important to realize that, according
to Preston Nichols and other preeminent Montauk Project investigators, tens of thousands of youngsters were “abducted” for use in the Montauk Project alone over the span of the project; solid evidence proves that, across this country, many other mind-control and manipulation projects have been conducted using untold numbers of children in these totally horrifying, unimaginable abuses at the hands of clandestine government agencies.

Montauk Air Force Station has been “shuttered” since 1969, according to any and all available federal records. Yet it appears that the property has been in near-continuous service. The property, with thoroughly dilapidated structures (with some key exceptions), was “donated” to New York State expressly for use as public park land. Needless to say, some 14 years later, this place is NOT a park. No portions of the base proper are open to the public, because of and/or despite the fact that the surface facility is in complete and total disrepair. Of course, why this condition persists when the surface of the property belongs to the people of New York State, under the care of the New York State Parks System, is completely incongruous, and literally illegal according to the charter of the State Parks.

And that’s just a small part of the genuinely astounding and tremendously important story relayed in my report on the Montauk Project.

The operation, a continuation of the Phoenix Project (psychotronics, EM/RF mind manipulation, and psychic phenomena) being conducted at Long Island’s Brookhaven National Laboratories, got into full swing at the just-closed Montauk Air Force Station in 1970 (though there are indications of earlier ties to the general lines of research) after the Brookhaven crew got their funding cut off. Project operators there wouldn’t take “No” for an answer and so went fully covert, teaming up with some military higher-ups, using untraceable funding at the de-commissioned Montauk Air Force Station.

I am dedicated to getting the truth about the Montauk Project, as well as similar and/or connected projects, out to the people by whatever means possible, for the sake of my child, all children, and for the sake of human freedom on this planet we call home. My strong feeling is that we are about to enter a chapter of history in which the human race will be subjected to nonstop, invasive, pervasive, worldwide mind, mood, consciousness, and even biological control, by means of electromagnetic/radio frequency transmissions, coupled, in many cases, with physical implants.

We are already witnessing the near-total collapse of even a pretense of a free press and a democratic government here in the United States. We are already witnessing massive deployment of experimental (and perfected!) biological weapons against the American people, and even moreso against third-world countries (such as AIDS and Ebola; see Dr. Leonard Horowitz’s book which proves that these and other deadly diseases were genetically engineered, by secret government associates, mainly at Cold Spring Harbor Labs on—you guessed it—Long Island).

There are many more indications of the implementation of the New World Order, and the list grows by the hour. Of prime importance, in these malignant plans for our future, is the literal control of—or at least substantial interference with and manipulation of—our minds by Montauk-type technologies. Clandestine agencies have been covertly researching various means of mind control for quite a long time. Based upon what I have discovered, the Montauk Project represents the pinnacle of achievement in this entire field. The technology perfected in the Montauk Project is, unfortunately, extremely powerful, and this power is at the disposal of what, in actual fact, are literally Nazis and their cohorts/ accomplices/collaborators/proteges and descendents. My goal is to shut them down.

I’ve conducted a two-year investigation into allegations regarding ultra-top-secret experiments carried out by clandestine units of both U.S. and “world” government intelligence and military agencies, corporations such as Airborne Instrument Laboratories, Siemens/ITT, as well as certain divisions of Brookhaven National Laboratories and other groups—from the 1950s up to present times—at a fully verified and documented subterranean facility beneath the purportedly abandoned and derelict Montauk Air Force Station. Certain of these activities are, by all indications, currently ongoing. The radar station is at the extreme eastern tip of Long Island, N.Y.’s south fork.

The remnants of the surface military installation are indeed in serious disrepair, but the underground continues to be active. Ludicrously enough, the surface of the land is now a N.Y. State Park—on paper at least. However, by terms of the deed, the federal government still retains all rights to any and all property beneath the surface! Investigations reveal that several new, deeper levels were added in the early 1990s. Fields of research conducted there are said to include principally electromagnetic mind-control, also psychotronics (interfacing mind & machine), particle-beam technology, and interdimensional/“time travel” experiments (black-hole simulations and warping time-space).

Very strong evidence indicates particle accelerators are in use there and at nearby facilities—such as Brookhaven Labs—for powering the particle-beam weapons, HAARP transmissions, and exotic particle-beam radar systems.

The continuing lack of any credible explanation for what caused the crash of TWA Flight 800, nearly a year and a half ago, offshore from Westhampton, has focused considerable attention on eastern Long Island as a place where unusual things happen unusually often.

In fact, there are substantial indications that particle-beam operations at Brookhaven Labs the night of July 17, 1996 were in fact (at least partially) responsible for the disaster, and this is delved into in more depth within the report. I’ve put together the report based on personal interviews with project participants, on-site investigations at Montauk Air Force Station (Camp Hero), and extensive historical and background research. This report verifies without doubt current clandestine activities at the underground installation, as well as other locations mentioned; it includes corroborative testimony from area residents and visitors who have very recently had frightening encounters at this location with mysterious, threatening, unidentified security personnel toting automatic weapons.

In the past year, mainstream newspapers at Montauk and East Hampton, such as the Montauk Pioneer and the East Hampton Independent have carried several articles about various aspects of the “Montauk Project”. For many in the area it is (unfortunately) becoming an accepted part of life there, as it has for others who have found the preponderance of solid evidence supporting allegations of highly irregular, horrific activities at Montauk Air Force Station impossible to dismiss. This is an incredible state of affairs taking place 100 miles from N.Y.C. “underneath” eastern Long Island’s Sun-and-surf playground.

**MONTAUK PROJECT REPORT PART 1**

Within the past two years, several incidents of a deeply disturbing and highly irregular nature have occurred at or near Camp Hero/Montauk Air Force Station, an ostensibly derelict facility at the extreme eastern end of Long Island’s south fork and adjacent to Montauk Point’s historic lighthouse. Two of these incidents involved women, one of whom was accompanied by her children, being accosted, harassed, and threatened at gunpoint by unidentified government/military personnel while in the vicinity. They were told that they had violated top-secret and restricted areas, and were subject to arrest; however no arrests were made.

Another such incident involving weapons happened within the past year, when a young man was walking in the so-called state park.

A similar event, without automatic weapons, took place in mid-April of 1995 when a family walking there encountered a security agent, also unidentified, who abusively harassed the family and threatened to have them arrested for the same alleged violation; again no arrests were made.

In April 1996, in an effort to bring
themselves up-to-date on the status of the area, this family again entered the restricted portion of Camp Hero State Park, and they were once more approached by a non-uniformed guard who “advised” them that they were intruding into an area designated off-limits to the public, and were to leave immediately. This follows upon an inexplicably large number of similar events within recent years.

There is much well-substantiated testimony, extending back at least twenty-five years, of bizarre, unconstitutional, and horrific activities secretly conducted by shadowy government and military agencies at this location. In addition to the known military bases, (U.S. Army) Camp Hero and Montauk Air Force Station, U.S. Army Corps of Engineers plans and records establish conclusive proof of the existence of at least four levels of subterranean facilities beneath Camp Hero, and according to informed sources, up to three additional levels have been added as recently as the early 1990s.

Montauk is actually geologically distinct from the rest of Long Island, and is the top of an undersea mountain, so there is plenty of bedrock to go down into. Camp Hero was a U.S. Army installation established prior to WW2, and Montauk Air Force Station was established within its perimeter as the Army phased out of the location in the 1950s.

The Air Force Station was officially active only until 1969, and federal records do show that no legitimate source of funding existed past that time to keep the base in operation, as its SAGE radar system had by then become obsolete. Yet recovered Air Force documents and numerous witnesses verify indisputably that the Air Force Station was still active long after then.

Recently, much evidence has surfaced indicating that the base and the subterranean facilities were and still are used for a tremendous amount of top-secret, ultra-classified research and experimentation (much of which falls under the umbrella of the code-named Phoenix Project) in quantum and particle physics (black hole simulation), super-powerful electrical fields, weather control, psychotronics (interfacing mind and machine), genetics, particle-beam technology, and electronic and drug-based mind control.

The preponderance of this evidence strongly suggests that a great many of these activities have been thoroughly malevolent as to both their desired ends and the means used to achieve those ends, and have utilized unwitting and even helpless subjects—including, at times, youngsters abducted from surrounding communities. Certain of these experiments in controlled warping of our time-space continuum had such devastating results and almost inconceivably awesome potential consequences that several project insiders conspired to sabotage the proceedings in August 1983, forcing the base’s total, but as it turns out only temporary, abandonment.

NO PICNICS AT CAMP HERO STATE PARK

It is a matter of public record that the federal government turned the Camp Hero/ Montauk A.F. Station property over to New York State for use as public park land in 1984, yet according to the terms of the deed on record at the Suffolk County offices in Riverhead, N.Y., the federal government retains all rights to all property beneath the surface of the land. Only the surface of this area was actually donated to N.Y. State. The deed also holds that the federal government can reclaim the surface of the land, as well, for reasons of national security, if necessary.

Thirteen years after this transfer, at least 2/3 of this so-called park remain completely off-limits to the public! This, itself, is in fact a violation of the N.Y. State Parks’ charter, and the restriction is enforced severely by a host of various authorities—sometimes at gunpoint.

Electronics technicians have monitored and recorded extremely unusual and unorthodox radio frequencies and other electromagnetic transmissions emanating directly from this supposedly restricted and/or derelict property at the present time, which indicate activities very much like those alleged to have occurred there, and I have personally seen and heard, with my own eyes and ears, these bizarre and complex EM/RF signal transmissions monitored and traced by direction-finding receivers and other equipment.

New telephone lines and new high-capacity power lines with a gigawatt meter have been installed in this off-limits area fairly recently, and witnesses observed a highly advanced Cardion Corporation particle-beam radar unit being operated on the bluffs at Camp Hero for a period of at least five months in 1994. Investigators were given several different explanations as to the reason for this from various Cardion (Siemens) officials, and one witness was told point-blank by a security guard there that the unit had been malfunctioning in the underground and was thus brought to the surface for testing!

The electrical meter with gigawatt capability is on a structure claimed as an equipment maintenance building by State Parks officials: one of the few functional buildings within the restricted area. A Gigawatt of electrical power is a tremendous amount of power—enough to run a large city; but where is the city at Montauk Point? Underground, apparently.

Investigators of clandestine activities there assert that if gigawatts of electricity were discharged (utilized) within that single building, it would be completely demolished by fire in record time. They point to the existence of the power line and gigawatt meter as clear evidence of secret, and by extrapolation, unconstitutional, illicit operations at the Air Force Station.

In June 1996 this assertion was confirmed as fact by a serviceman (who wishes to retain confidentiality) for LILCO, the electric utility company for the Montauk area (and virtually all Long Island). A linesman and meter reader for the Camp Hero vicinity, he has stated for the record that he and his supervisors are indeed aware that a tremendous amount of electricity is utilized by this power line and recorded by the meter. He also noted that it is absolutely not possible for the one maintenance building to use that much power for equipment maintenance operations or any other conceivable and legitimate State Parks activities.

STRANGE SCIENCE FACT

There are a number of claims being made about this location by people like Preston Nichols, a radio-electronics engineer and technician who’s worked for Bookhaven National Laboratories and top-secret defense contractor A.I.L. on Long Island. Nichols has co-authored three books on the subject of the activities at Montauk Air Force Station, popularly known as the Montauk Project. The research and experimentation alleged to have occurred in the subterranean facility beneath Camp Hero, which include psychotronic and electromagnetic mind-control operations of a very extreme nature, and also interdimensional and time manipulations and travel, may no doubt strike some readers as bordering on science fiction.

However, a careful perusal of numerous investigative reports and news stories, Congressional hearings, scientific papers, and relevant federal documents, will show that in fact many different types of electromagnetic mind-manipulation technologies have been thoroughly tested and developed by intelligence agencies and other groups; the trail goes back a good fifty years or more and these technologies are well understood, quite effective, and, in widespread use. As well, a complete study of the more recent concepts and developments in quantum physics shows very widespread support for theories which provide for the possibility, even likelihood, of the development of methods to accomplish “travel” both in time and in other dimensions.

For example, in March 1994, Scientific American published a paper by David Deutsch and Michael Lockwood which concluded flatly that nothing in the currently known laws of physics prohibits such excursions. In fact, the burden of proof is now far and away upon the doubters of time and dimensional travel to make their case that such are impossible.

A number of the great minds in contemporary physics—including but not limited to Nick Herbert, Kip Thorne, Frank Tipler, Fred Allen Wolf, Michio Kaku, Steven
Hawking (a recent and enthusiastic convert) and Paul Halpern—postulate that time travel can in fact be achieved. It can be said conclusively, proven beyond any doubt within the framework of contemporary science, that parallel dimensions exist—“probable” realities to us, apparently infinite in number; our familiar 3D time/space continuum is but one manifestation.

Fundamentally, it is our consciousness which in some way literally brings into being the dimension or reality we experience, manifesting it from, what are to us, realms of infinite potentials. This was demonstrated in a mathematical form known as von Neumann’s Proof, developed by Hungarian-born physicist Janus Eric von Neumann and published in the 1930s in his book *The Mathematical Foundations Of Quantum Physics*, known even today as “the bible” among quantum physicists. (More about von Neumann later.)

Other developments have demonstrated that time, as it is commonly conceived of, a linear progression from past to present to future, does not ultimately exist. Experiments conducted at Columbia University in the early 1970s proved that a decision made by an observer/researcher which determines whether or not a photon has traveled as a wave or a particle (by either causing or not causing wave interference), and which is made after the photon is emitted into a multi-mirrored device (which considerably delays its journey), will also determine the state of that photon at the time it is emitted—showing that the present does affect the past, and thus the future can affect the present. Therefore, all time is in actuality simultaneous; what we call past and future exist “now”. The past isn’t gone and the future isn’t yet to come. Then where are they? In another dimension. Similar alterations to traditional concepts about space, in particular vast distances, must ensue from such scientifically accepted facts.

Another body of research used extensively in top-secret projects involving ultra-advanced technologies is that of Nikola Tesla, a towering scientific genius and the true father of our present-day AC electrical system who, as far back as the turn of the century, had reportedly developed such technologies as particle-beam and anti-gravity devices, wireless power transmission, psychotronics, and “free” energy, to name a few. Much of his work remains only dimly comprehended by many scientists even today.

Tesla and his inventions figured prominently in the legendary “Philadelphia Experiment” which was, in fact, part of the Phoenix Project research. It must be pointed out to those revisionists who discount the reality of the Philadelphia Experiment, and also to those whose minds boggle at the contemplation of such subjects, that there is ample evidence in the public record alone (newspapers, magazines, periodicals, etc.), showing that in the later 1930s and early 1940s Naval Intelligence and other agencies were indeed wholeheartedly researching radar cloaking technology with the top minds in physics, including John Hutchinson, Emil Kurtenhour, Albert Einstein, Von Neumann and Tesla.

Although not often discussed then or now, literal sight invisibility was also a subject of considerable interest in this work. Sites for this research were, first, the University of Chicago, and then, later, The Institute for Advanced Studies, a front-organization for groups connected to the one-world government conclave—the Council of Rhodes. It’s perhaps noteworthy that Tesla maintained research facilities at Shoreham, Long Island, not far from Montauk. Shoreham is reputed to be a geomagnetic “hot spot” or power point, although not of the same magnitude as Montauk.

At Montauk, to simplify considerably, the basic “research” agenda was as follows. Extremely gifted and rigorously trained psychics were hooked up, via psychotronic equipment, to computers which converted the waveforms of their thoughts to (digital) computer code, and also relayed the waveforms to exceptionally high-powered EM/RF transmitters, which broadcast thought, mind, and consciousness-altering signals. According to accounts, certain experiments achieved materialization, at varying levels of stability and solidity, of objects visualized by the psychics whose thoughts were then broadcast, as well as teleportation effects. (IBM’s Internet website is currently [5/97] displaying a blurb about their research and intended development of teleportation technology.)

By the late 1970s at Montauk, furthermore, very advanced experimentation was undertaken in the controlled “warping” of space and time, utilizing some of Tesla’s, Von Neumann’s, and others’ ideas and inventions. Tremendously powerful electrical currents flowing in specific configurations generated electromagnetic fields which created, in effect, a working “Tipler cylinder”.

To simplify once more, psychics were again utilized to visualize and stabilize a target “destination” in a different time/space dimension in which the “vortex” would then be focused upon. The Tipler cylinder, a concept formulated by the aforementioned physicist, Frank Tipler, is presently one of the most widely accepted theoretical models in quantum physics of how to create an artificial, controllable “black hole”, thereby achieving time-space and dimensional shifting, and even the ability to affect alterations and manipulations of our time-space continuum.

Some of this sounds quite exciting, amazing, even wonderful—and certainly, in some ways, it probably is. However, to a great extent, such activities were and are done with absolutely no regard for the effects on the people experimented upon; furthermore, this work is done with the full intention of using the knowledge and capabilities gained to more thoroughly and completely subjugate humanity with ever-more-powerful and pervasive control of our consciousness: in fact, and literally if we remember von Neumann’s Proof, carrying out “reality engineering”.

According to Preston Nichols—and also according to other first-hand participants in certain of these experiments—some of the youngsters abducted and so viciously abused in these activities died as a result and were buried en-masse on site! The human tragedy attested to here begins to rival such indelible atrocities as the Pol-Pot massacres or Auschwitz and Bergen-Belsen in its horror and brutality. The fact that this was done to American children on American soil by agencies connected, however tenuously, to our government, is virtually unimaginable; yet, as we have discovered, many of the assertions made by Phoenix/Montauk investigators have been checked out and verified.

As mentioned, the Montauk Project crashed and burned in August 1983, sabotaged from within by certain key participants who could no longer tolerate what was going on. A time tunnel-type linkup with the Philadelphia Experiment exactly forty years previously (August 12, 1943), was allegedly achieved then—apparently an attempt by project operators to repair or undo damage they felt had been done to the time-space continuum during the 1943 experiment; thereafter, the project ended temporarily, as described, with the surface of the property being then donated to N.Y. State.

**MONTAUk PROJECT REPORT**

**PART 2**

**TURTLE COVE**

Investigators of the Montauk Project state that the Montauk Point location was chosen not by chance, but because it is a very important “power spot” on the Earth, due to geomagnetic factors of great scientific significance. It is common knowledge and accepted fact in geophysics and related sciences that certain areas of the Earth’s surface are geomagnetic “hot spots” where gravitational, magnetic, and electromagnetic anomalies occur, including effects on certain EM/RF activities, and this is in fact one of the primary reasons cited by HAARP proponents for situating the main (as far as we know!) HAARP facility in Gakona, Alaska.

Richard Hoagland, an ex-NASA scientist who assembled a team which did a great deal of intensive research into what appear to be a Sphinx-like “face”, pyramids, and other structures on the Martian surface, has
deciphered a mathematical formula encoded in the angles and relationships of the structures making up the Martian complex (known as Cydonia) which he calls tetrahedral geometry or tetrahedral physics.

The basic elements of the formula are (and I simplify considerably), as a sphere such as a planet is rotated on an axis, specific points on the surface of the sphere become the focus or portal for upwellings of energy originating in other dimensions. The most notable of these coincide with where the points of a tetrahedron inscribed within the sphere would intersect the surface of the sphere. Other than at the poles, these points would be at 19.5 degrees north and south latitude.

On Earth it’s the Hawaiian Islands, on Jupiter it’s the Great Red Spot, and so on. According to the tetrahedral formula, other locations are also “power” spots, including that of Cydonia itself. On Earth, some additional points are said to include Giza (and the famous pyramids) in Egypt, Machu Piccu (on the same longitude as Montauk), and Stonehenge.

When English and other European settlers reached eastern Long Island’s shores in the early 1600s, the Montauk Indians and other closely connected tribes lived in the region. The Montauks are an Algonquin tribe, recognized, in fact, by many Algonquins to be the primary or leading tribe. A great many Native American Indians, including Montauks and most Algonquins, believe that Turtle Cove, immediately adjacent to and between both Montauk Point and Camp Hero, is indeed a major power point—a “stargate” or interdimensional vortex and the source of our reality or creation. The Montauk Indians are considered the guardians of this spot. (The created world, which as far as many tribes knew was just North America, was called Turtle Island.)

THE PHAROAHS OF MONTAUK

A noteworthy point is that the chiefs or sachems of the Montauks have held the name of Pharaoh throughout their history, long before any White people had arrived to impart such a name to them, and the name Pharaoh appears nowhere else on Earth except for Egypt.

Archaeological evidence indicates that the Montauk Indians inhabited this region continuously for at least 8,000 years. As Montauk is geologically distinct from Long Island and North America, it could theoretically be a remnant of the Atlantean continent, and the name Pharaoh could have been derived from Atlantis, both in Egypt and Montauk.

Historical accounts from previous centuries attest that pyramidal structures did exist at one time at or near Turtle Cove, and various elders of the tribe recall hearing about them. Preston Nichols and Peter Moon theorize in their Montauk Project book series that the Montauk Indians are a remnant of a very ancient Atlantean civilization, as was ancient Egypt. This location, both in ancient times and currently, and the activities that secret government agencies (with their extensive ties to Masonic-type “brotherhoods”) are allegedly conducting there, are vitally important to the human race and its future on Earth.

Another curiosity is the name “Camp Hero.” The word hero is derived from the Greek word for the Egyptian god Horus, among whose attributes are the ability to see into other realities as well as backward and forward in time. Although this name was given to the region relatively recently by the federal government (read: Theodore Roosevelt—a Master Mason who owned a large tract of tribal land very close to Turtle Cove), it certainly correlates perfectly with what the Montauk Indians and other tribes believed about this location.

As noted, Camp Hero was known for being a “psych base” since its inception as a government military facility. (George Washington, another Master Freemason with many compadres in the Montauk area, commissioned the Montauk lighthouse and oversaw its construction.) It seems that members of certain organizations or agencies either already knew that this was a very significant spot on Earth, or else soon found it out, and over several hundred years systematically and deliberately manipulated the Montauk Indians into leaving their tribal lands and burial grounds east of what is now the hamlet of Montauk.

Thomas Jefferson made a substantial effort in the early 1800s to personally go to Montauk and record as much of the Montauk’s history, language, and culture as he possibly could. (Although the language of the Montauk Indians has now almost completely vanished, there are substantial indications that it was in fact closely related to Vril, a so-called Enochian language of extreme antiquity.) Obviously Jefferson, another Master Mason, considered the material to be rather important. Jefferson later claimed to have lost much of the material in a boating mishap, but it seems odd that he wouldn’t have returned to Montauk to redo the missing work if it was so important in the first place, and could indicate that his story was untrue and that, instead, the information was hidden away.

SYSTEMATIC DESTRUCTION OF A TRIBE

The machinations against the tribe and the unceasing attempts to get the Montauk Indians away from the land at Montauk Point and vice-versa culminated in an outrageous, vicious, and indefensible 1910 N.Y. court decision which declared the Montauk Indians to be “extinct”, even as some sat there in the courtroom—a particular tactic used against no other tribe in North America. Significantly, construction of military facilities at Turtle Cove began almost immediately after this court decision.

In fact, hundreds of Montauks are still alive today, and this is a definite factor in the federal government’s decision to turn Camp Hero/Montauk Air Force Station over to N.Y. State after their purported abandonment of the surface facilities.

There is an existing federal law, called the Non-Intercourse Act, which says that the ownership of any land once inhabited by American Indians, which is occupied and then relinquished by the U.S. government, must revert to those original inhabitants; in this case that would be the Montauk Indians, except that they are conveniently “extinct” by court order. However, that was a N.Y. State court decision, not necessarily binding upon the federal government. Obviously the federal government did not want the Indians to have the property, as that would seriously interfere with clandestine operations there.

If the Montauks can—as they are attempting to do—achieve full legal recognition as an existing tribe, the federal government would be forced to abide by the terms of the Non-Intercourse Act and return the Camp Hero property to them, whom it obviously belongs to—with no funny business about retaining rights to subterranean facilities.

MONTAUK PROJECT REPORT

PART 3

SECRET WORLD GOVERNMENT INVOLVEMENT

According to many of those who have investigated the numerous projects, programs, and such which have been discussed in this article, there does exist some sort of international worldwide super-government hidden behind the scenes of the great world stage, to speak, pulling the strings which have a substantial impact on the outcome of many world events—events often instigated and manipulated by these very same groups.

Very little, if anything, which might have any significant effect on the human race socially, politically, economically or even spiritually, happens unless this hidden control group intends it to happen, or at least allows it to happen.

Such a phenomenon as the Third Reich would most definitely fall within this category. Not only did many prominent persons openly support Hitler and some of the stated objectives of the Nazi movement before the onset of WWII in Europe, but before, during, and mostly after the war, untold thousands of high-level Nazi Party members, top scientists, and intelligence officers, came to the U.S. and worked for the U.S. government—and not just in the aerospace fields as is commonly thought.
Indeed, our intelligence services received the biggest infusion of all: the newly-formed CIA, and even more secretive NSA and other agencies, like the DIA, employed numerous ex-
Nazis and incorporated a great many of the Nazis’ intelligence methods and techniques as well as a vast amount of “research” and data resulting from one of the most hideous “projects” of all time—the Nazi death camps.

Many allegations and rumors continue to persist that large numbers of other high-ranking Nazis escaped to various South American countries, assisted again by American intelligence and military agencies, where they continue to foment events conducive to their unwavering political and philosophical intentions. Coupled with the fact that there was no full and unconditional surrender on the part of the Third Reich, only a cease-fire agreement, one must allow for the possibility that there is more to the story than was publicly disclosed—
that perhaps the Nazis were not really defeated but were to some extent incorporated into our government.

There are undeniably strong indications of a substantial Nazi/Aryan involvement in the Montauk Project and many other similar endeavors.

**OBVIOUSLY “TOP-SECRET”**

A conclusion can reasonably be drawn at this point from the wealth of evidence which is blazingly obvious: certain clandestine groups or agencies have conducted and continue to conduct extremely sensitive, classified, top-secret activities in subterranean facilities beneath Camp Hero/Montauk A.F. Station, with the tacit co-operation, and at times assistance, of the N.Y. State Parks system as well as various other governmental bodies.

Hard evidence as to exactly what activities have been, and are being conducted in the Phoenix/Montauk Project (and others), which agencies are responsible, and who the victims of this research are, will likely be difficult to come by and will take a sustained and intensive investigation by dedicated people; certainly one must expect the agencies and groups involved to be less than forthcoming and honest regarding any of this.

If secret agencies of government, operating without the knowledge or consent of any duly-elected constitutional authority, are intent on continuing their clandestine, illegal, unconstitutional, and malevolent endeavors at this location, at the very least the areas must be clearly and unequivocally designated, fenced, posted, and patrolled as such.

This is what is being done outside the perimeter of the Area 51 section of Nellis Air Force Base in Nevada, where in May of 1995 the Air Force seized over 4,000 acres from the federal Bureau of Land Management (BLM) adjacent to Area 51 and top-secret 54 at Nellis. This action was taken to prevent the public from getting too close to the very highly classified research being conducted there involving either terrestrial or non-terrestrial aerospace craft displaying antigravity characteristics, witnessed by many thousands of people previously.

**PARTICLE BEAM TECHNOLOGY**

On the scientific front, there is strong evidence, detailed by Nichols in his most recent book *Pyramids Of Montauk*, which indicates particle accelerators are in use at Montauk Air Force Station and at nearby facilities—such as Brookhaven Labs—for powering inter-dimensional experiments, particle-beam weapons, HAARP transmissions, and exotic particle-beam radar systems.

The peculiarities and lack of any credible answers in the crash of TWA Flight 800 have led some investigators of clandestine activities on Long Island to suspect the involvement of Montauk Project operations in the crash—in particular, the use of particle-beam weapons, powered by these subterranean particle accelerators. According to information from a former federal agent connected to the Montauk Project, it is a certainty that particle-beam operations were involved in the crash.

In *Pyramids Of Montauk*, Preston Nichols does provide some information on the general subject of particle-beam weapons. And what or whom are these weapons being used against?

Mr. Nichols told me that, in August 1995, he was informed directly by an Air Force colonel stationed at Montauk, named Ciel Roth, that the particle-beam technology has been developed for use as a weapon. Information relayed by active agents to a former federal intelligence agent with ties to the Montauk project indicates that it is certain that particle-beam operations at Brookhaven Labs triggered the catastrophe [of TWA Flight 800].

According to an item in *The Montauk Pulse* explaining the events and described as a rumor:

"On the date of the crash, military maneuvers were being conducted in the vicinity of Center Moriches. A low-flying (tactical) nuclear missile, which was deactivated, was discharged in simulated battle from a low-flying plane. It was aimed at a heat-generating target that was trailing behind a C-130. A malfunction caused the heat generator to cease, whereupon the missile locked-in on Flight 800. The missile was designed to circle above its target. It was never meant to hit anything."

In the midst of these errant maneuvers, the particle beam at Brookhaven Labs activated the nuclear mass in the warhead by supplying neutrons to make the fissionable material go to critical mass. Quite simply, it was the particle beam which set-off the nuclear device. Of course, when a nuclear blast occurs, it leaves a residue of radiation. This explains why debris retrievers were seen wearing radiation suits. "...Additionally, green streaks have been reported over Long island by many different pilots. It is becoming old hat. These green streaks are caused by atmospheric reaction with the particle beam."

Some investigators aren’t so sure the crash...
was accidental, as certain French intelligence agents were apparently on board. The area of Long Island, where the jet went down, Westhampton, has been identified by Nichols and others as having particle accelerator and particle-beam technology operating in underground facilities, and is in close proximity to Brookhaven National Labs, cited as a major player (beyond any doubt) in clandestine operations in this region.

The severe and extensive brushfires in this area of Long Island in August 1995 were allegedly caused by certain particle accelerator/particle-beam operations (or malfunctions), and in fact these fires were the primary reason that Mr. Nichols was asked to meet with the above-mentioned Col. Roth. This was apparently an attempt on the part of the Air Force to ascertain whether or not Nichols could shed some light on what was going wrong with the interlinked series of subterranean accelerators between Brookhaven Labs and Montauk Point.

The “secret government”—and those intelligence and military agencies which comprise and/or maintain it—has apparently very nearly completed their mission of thorough domination and control of the more overt means of influencing and molding society through the media and communications. (The Clinton Administration seems determined to introduce major monitoring and censorship of the Internet—not that there isn’t any already.) These groups stand ready to use highly developed, perfected, and fully operational electromagnetic/RF technologies like HAARP, the Montauk/Phoenix Project, and others which result from an unending list of experimental programs and research projects, to implement operations on a domestic/national scale, and a global scale, which can exert very substantial control over moods, emotions, thoughts, health and physiology, the subconscious, and the general level of ethical, psychic, and even spiritual awareness and development of the human race.

As well, due to their possession of and willingness to use weapons of mass death and destruction—nuclear, chemical, and biological, apparently even (in an “experimental” mode) against men and women in uniform serving their country in the Gulf War, as mounting evidence shows—and due to the levels of subliminal fear and intimidation this engenders not only within people of other nations but within Americans too, and in addition, by controlling the information we-the-people are actually given, the circle is completed and the takeover can be accomplished.

It should be clearly stated in closing that none of this information is meant to imply that all intelligence service directors and operatives and all members of the U.S. military high command are responsible for or involved in the projects described herein, nor is it meant to imply that the U.S. government has no right to conduct any legitimate, scientific, and defense-related research and experimentation in many different fields. The activities with which this report is concerned fall far outside any such legitimate bounds and are conducted by agencies unaccountable in any way to duly-elected legislative or executive authorities, in blatant and wholesale disregard for the U.S. Constitution and the rights and protections it affords its people.

[End quoting]

John Quinn assembled a great deal of absolutely intriguing information and historical background about the Montauk location and what is reported to be going on there. It is important background to my upcoming interview, later in this article.

For further background, I would like to turn now to an old yet fascinating interview with Al Bielek, which came from the http://www.trufax.org/trans/bielek1.html website. We would like to express our appreciation for work done so long ago, yet which is timely today within the context of this article.

[Quoting]

INTERVIEW WITH AL BIELEK

PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT SURVIVOR

[Source: Matrix III, approximately 1989.]

Interviewer: I have a basic question which might be a good starting off point. Could you give me a thumb-nail sketch of how you make a battleship disappear? I know it takes generators—now what do you do?

Bielek: A thumb-nail sketch is, you have to distort the normal time field. In the case of what they were doing, they were rotating the time field in which the ship itself sat. If you rotate it at about 45 degrees, it becomes invisible; if you rotate it 90 degrees, it drops out of our reality—and that’s not what they wanted to do.

The basic technique, just in thumb-nail, is that you rotate the time field. Consequently radar signals will pass right through it like it doesn’t exist. If you rotate it far enough, optically it doesn’t exist. It would not be visible to the eye under normal observation.

Interviewer: What is the time field?

Bielek: The time field is an extension of our physical reality. According to Einstein, it is a physical dimension. In other words, it’s the fourth dimension.

Interviewer: And can be moved?

Bielek: It can be manipulated; let’s put it that way. It can be interfaced; it can be manipulated. You can do things with it. Consequently, you do things with whatever is in that area of field that you’re manipulating.

Interviewer: Are you moving it with magnets?

Bielek: You’re moving it with electromagnetic fields and R.F. fields. However, the means of modulation of those fields are such that they generate higher-order fields. In other words, you’re not going to affect the time fields with plain, ordinary electromagnetic radiation.

Interviewer: What’s an R.F. field?

Bielek: Radio Frequency. The same thing as a radio or TV or whatever.

Interviewer: So it takes a combination of the two. An R.F. field interacting in a certain manner, and with additional equipment, to produce higher-order fields which will rotate the time field.

If an object or a person is either brought forward or backward through a time tunnel, doesn’t this create a “paradox” because of the object not belonging to that particular time?

Bielek: Yes, you do.

Interviewer: Was that a problem?

Bielek: No, it was not a problem, so far as I know. I can only speak about Montauk. They regularly sent people through the time tunnels and brought them back. They did send some objects through the time tunnels with no intention of bringing them back at that time. Sort of like storage at a distance.

I understand, from what Dr. Herman Entenman said, was that on some of those occasions they lost what they sent out because the tunnel collapsed due to failure of the equipment. So the tunnel collapses and disintegrates. Whatever is out there is just atoms lost in eternity, so to speak. But other than that, no, they had no problems in sending something out and later retrieving it, whether it was a person or an object.

The real problem came when you made deliberate attempts, which were done, to alter the past history and alter what happened to certain people. That had an inroad effect on me.

Something was done involving an alien who was shipped backwards in time—roughly 100,000 years ago. And also to my brother; I’m not sure what the time period was. I would estimate from what he said, about 12,000 years ago, maybe less, wherein something from a more recent time was forced back upon him and changed his whole nature.

Interviewer: Where did the writers of the movie The Philadelphia Experiment get their information?

Bielek: That is a very long and interesting story. I wondered about that myself and we assumed, for a period of time, that that information came in mostly as speculation on the part of the actual producer. I know who it is, but his name does not appear on the credits and he doesn’t want his name known.

But he asked Preston (Nichols) over a period of time from 1982 to 1983 a lot of questions about the Philadelphia Experiment, and Preston knew quite a bit about it, at that time. He finally admitted it, and answered this
the actual director of the film. We assumed that he expanded with his own speculation on this because some of it in there is not true, but it was based largely on Preston’s information and his own expansion on it.

Turns out that wasn’t the case at all. We did a lecture in New York in 1989. Preston, Duncan, and myself were invited to talk about the Phoenix Project and the Philadelphia Experiment, which we did. Officially it was not video taped, but privately it was. A copy of this thing somehow wound up over in England and got to EMI Thorn and got to someone in archives.

Well, they came to New York and locked up Preston. They found Preston’s address and came to his home one evening and said “We’ve finally found you!” Preston says “What do you mean?” He says ‘Well, we’ve been looking for you for quite awhile. You’re the fourth man in the picture.”

Preston says “What picture are you talking about?” He showed him a photograph of a family portrait that was made in 1890 of the Thorn brothers of Thorn Industries. One of the backers of the organization was none other than Alistair Crowley, and this fourth person who was apparently a bit older. The fourth person was identical to Preston except he looked approximately 10 years older than Preston looked, say a year ago. And they knew that this fourth person was important, and Crowley insisted at that time that this man was not of their time, meaning the time of 1890. He was out of the future, and this guy gave him the whole history of the boat [Philadelphia] experiment and it had been in the archives of EMI Thorn since 1890.

It was some time in the ‘60s or ‘70s that EMI Consolidation and Thorn Industries merged and they decided to do a movie. The decision to start it was in 1983, and they came to the US to do the filming. But they said that they had the actual record of the experiment in their archives since 1890.

Interviewer: And you’re saying Preston brought it back?

Bielek: Preston brought it back according to the statement made by Crowley at that time and according to the records in the archives.

Interviewer: We’d like to clarify some things from the presentation. How old are you now?

Bielek: By my birth certificate, 63. By adding the additional years when I was actually born, I would be 73. In terms of real time, not counting age regression, I’d be 63 plus 30, which is 93 plus the time I spent on various secret government projects, such as the Phoenix Project, where they were doing the right brain/ left brain split-type thing, a sort of conjugate personality thing. They do this now to get you to work on two different projects at two identical times, practically as two different people.

Interviewer: So they’ve lived over 93 years in a 63-year-old body?

Bielek: Yes.

Interviewer: Were you speculating that the Philadelphia Experiment was a set-up by the aliens?

Bielek: It very definitely was a set-up. Right now it is very definite. There was speculation a couple of months ago ‘cause some of the pieces were just beginning to come into view. The whole thing was a set-up.

Interviewer: What tipped you off that it was an alien set-up?

Bielek: Finally getting some data on Roosevelt’s agreements, where he signed an agreement with the aliens in 1934. I started looking-in on this and it started to make some kind of sense.

The Pleiadians were turned down in 1953 again when they insisted one of the points they required, if they were to work out a deal with the U.S. Government, was that they must scrap all their nuclear weapons. Well, the U.S. Government was just not ready to do that, not in 1953. So they were turned down politely. Then along came the greys and the government made an agreement with them.

But again, back in 1933 was Roosevelt’s agreement with the “K” alien group, and because of that, in 1934 the Pleiadians went over to Nazi Germany and worked something out with them. But there you had across the Atlantic two powers which were getting ready over to Nazi Germany and worked something out with them. But there you had across the Atlantic two powers which were getting ready.

I finally got confirmation from a number of people. The original confirmation, I understand there are hard copy notes on this, comes from Billy Meier in Switzerland.

Interviewer: What does E=MC² light reciprocal mean?

Bielek: That would be C to the 4th. That does not have meaning other than that would rotate you into one of these hyperspatial locations, which is C to the 4th, and you would be out of the electromagnetic and you would pass into one of the etheric domains.

Interviewer: Would it be accurate to say that, when they made the Eldridge disappear, what they do is just rotate it into another dimension?

Bielek: That’s what happened, but that’s not what was intended. What was intended was to rotate the time field so that there would be no reflections of either light energy or electromagnetic energy, which is essentially the same.

Interviewer: So they isolated the time dimension.

Bielek: Yes, and rotated it, and that was all they were intending to do. But that of course is not all that happened.

Interviewer: They ended up rotating the entire—

Bielek: —localized field around the ship.

Interviewer: How can you begin to understand that?

Bielek: Because I not only had all the physics training then, but also the specialized training which came from von Neumann because he understood it. At the time when you graduate from the standard physics course, even at the best universities today, even a Ph.D., you don’t really know what’s going on because that is information that’s withheld.

[Editor’s note: This is indeed very true—in many more areas of so-called “higher” education than just in the domains of physics or electrical engineering. See the September 2000 issue of The SPECTRUM for further discussion of this matter.]

An understanding comes later. All that is a basis for laying the groundwork for understanding. The REAL understanding of what’s happening has to come from private tutoring. This is why the Illuminati has survived so long, because there is a hard basis of knowledge there, as well as ability. But von Neumann had figured it out, along with Hilbert, and his interface with Hilbert, and perhaps Einstein and Levinson.

Interviewer: What would you say to a person who had a physics background who wants to have a deeper understanding; how would they pin it?

Bielek: How? Hmmm. You would have to study currently some of the literature and information put out by Tom Bearden, for one example. But you have to be careful also about Tom Bearden, because he also puts out some disinformation. You have to filter it very carefully. He does put out some good information, but every so often he puts a corkswim in there, and that’s particularly true in some of his references to the weather control generated by the Russians. It’s not. We have our own.

And some of the other things, some of the other basic physics which refer to the bouncing electron in the atomic shell, that’s real for a period of time and then virtual for a period of time. Well, that aspect’s correct. But he says when it becomes virtual, it goes into a reverse-time universe, then it falls into the anti-matter universe. An anti-matter universe is NOT reverse time. There is a reverse-time universe and there’s an anti-matter universe. So that is disinformation right there. And what he describes is partially correct, but not fully correct.

Interviewer: So where else would you look
for more information?

Bielek: Where else? I’d say look into some of von Neumann’s works. He has a list of 15 books, and some of them are not at all relative to this. He does have some of the information and some of the works which definitely tie back to the theoretical approach which was made.

Interviewer: But there’s no way we can get ahold of the time equations, is that correct?

Bielek: Most likely, no. It is highly classified.

Interviewer: Regarding the boat experiment, was it because they generated too much energy that it took them beyond their anticipated results, or was there an alien manipulation that actually generated the field in such a way that they went beyond their expected results?

Bielek: No, just the rotation of the field itself would not create the problem. It was the fact that they locked up with another experiment which brought them far beyond the 6th level which they were capable of generating on the Eldridge. They had to be capable of generating 6 levels in order to get 5, and 5 is what they had to have in order to rotate the time fields. Uh, you lose one in there, so to speak. You manipulate from the highest level what is below; that’s why they had to go to 6 to get manipulation of the 5th. But that of itself would not have done what happened. You have to have additional orders and you have to have other factors which cause the lock-up.

Interviewer: One of the things that’s really interesting about this video that we’ve seen is you and your brother’s unique approach to understanding time, since you have experienced time in a very non-linear fashion. When you’ve created a loop like the loop that was created between 1943 and 1963 with regards to locking-up of the two different experiments, how does that loop ever break?

Bielek: It doesn’t. It is there and it remains there, but after a certain period of time it probably won’t have any effect. When you get 20 years past 1983, it’s not likely to have any problem at all anymore. You don’t lose it, you don’t remove it. It just doesn’t have any effect anymore. It’s already had its effect by the transit and when you come back.

Interviewer: Does it disperse?

Bielek: No, it’s just something that stays there and exists like a smoke trail in the sky. It’s there and they slowly dissipate over a long period of time.

(Regarding the boat experiment)—Nothing was told to us about travel, only what we were doing in terms of that experiment. We had no expectation of anything like that happening. It was neither planned and wanted, or expected. It just plain happened.

I don’t regret that aspect. The only thing I have sometimes thought about, and question whether I have regrets about it, is whether or not we might have all been better off if, instead of letting Duncan go back to 1983, I’d held him there on the ship so he couldn’t jump overboard the second time, until the ship returned to normal space/time. He wouldn’t have been back through that experience and dead. Things would have been different. Whether or not they would have been better is a wild speculation, and strictly speculation. But it definitely would have been different. I was not in a position to really anticipate what he was going to do. He gave no warning he was going to do it. The movie says otherwise, but of course the movie has a lot of speculation in it that he planned to go back because of his girlfriend. Well, there was no girlfriend at the other end; in fact, it was a disaster for him.

[End quoting]

To continue the evolution of this story, I present another, later interview with Al Bielek wherein he discusses more of the pieces of this bizarre puzzle. This interview is from the website [http://www.trufax.org/trans/bielek2.html].

[Quoting]

INTERVIEW WITH AL BIELEK—1991

Al Bielek gives an update on the current use of mind control and psychic warfare, and also offered a more detailed account of his experience in the Montauk Project. Montauk, also known as the Phoenix Project, used Bielek and his brother, Duncan Cameron, to explore the underground cities of Mars.

Interviewer: Regarding your experience on Mars, you walked through the time tunnel, you take a step, and you’re on Mars: What did you see?

Bielek: Well, I was not on the surface of Mars. We were in the underground. The story goes back to the Alternative 3 book, the TV production in England outlining the fact that we have Mars bases, one or more, provided by a joint operation with the U.S. government. I do not know if the Russians are in on it—and aliens. They are on the surface bases. It’s a World Government operation really; that’s not strictly the United States government.

After they were on the surface, which was about 1969, they found that there were entrances to the underground, sealed, and they knew there was something down there. The rumors were that there was probably artifacts from an ancient civilization buried underground. Because there were a lot of remains above ground—ruined cities that have been there, by NASA’s estimates, maybe 300,000 years, 250,000 years. But they found the entrances all blocked, all sealed-off to any underground areas. So the word went back through communications (in the late ’70s) to whomever, back to the Montauk and Phoenix project: “Can you do anything about this for us? We can’t get into the underground of Mars.”

They said, “Yes, I think we can. Give us some coordinates on the surface of the planet. We’ll have to run astronomical computation.” Which they did and plugged these all into the computer. They wanted two people to go, and it happened to be Duncan and myself.

Interviewer: Why two?

Bielek: To corroborate what the other one saw, and also in case there were any problems in the underground. They didn’t really know what was down there.

So they sent us and we went up there in the underground. [Using the Montauk Time-Space “Tunnel” device, developed as a result of the Philadelphia Experiment.] There was a problem with light. We had to take lighting with us at the time. Later on, if I remember, we found some of their light sources and turned those on. We found, eventually, that the last remnants of the Martians, if you wish to call them that, died in the underground between 10 and 20,000 years ago by estimate, and they left everything they had of their civilization underground. We found enormous amounts of statuary which appeared to be religious.

Interviewer: What did they look like? How big were they?

Bielek: Typically 6,7,8 foot tall, stone, gems embedded in them and so forth.

Interviewer: These were of human-like people?

Bielek: Yes. They were quite well preserved. Then we found archives. We found a lot of scientific equipment. We found electronic equipment down there; tons and tons of stuff. And the rumor was also later that—I didn’t recall until Duncan reminded me of it about a week ago. He said: “Don’t forget the 17,000 metric tons of Martian gold they took out.” According to his recollection of it, it was very strange gold. It was 5 times denser than ours. It was worth an unbelievable fortune. Where it went we have no idea, but it was returned to Montauk, and from there it went somewhere.

There were several authorized trips. And Duncan and I got the bright idea, since everything was in the computer, let’s take a trip or two on our own and do our own exploring. So we did. After the second one, it was found out, and we were stopped. That was when he got into the archives and found enormous records of the civilization that was buried down there.

Interviewer: What did you find out?

Bielek: He was the one who read them. I couldn’t read them.

Interviewer: He didn’t tell you?

Bielek: No. Well, he did at the time, but I can’t remember any of it now. It’s a very strange memory. On again, off again, and that part of it was never made clear to me as to what he really found. Right after that we were removed.
But I do remember some of the other installations we saw down there. They had very odd, large generators of some type. If you did not see it, I recommend that you go see the movie Total Recall. In fact it was seeing that movie that reminded me of the fact that I had been there. Not the colonies, but the shots of the underground where they showed these large, round canisters where the director said these were probably for oxygen generation. I’m not quite sure, but we think so. I looked at them and said: “They’re not round. They’re hexagonal.” And I asked myself: “How the hell did I know that?” So that was our view of Mars from the underground. We didn’t see hardly a thing of it from the surface.

Interviewer: Did you see ice under the surface, like in Total Recall? All ice?

Bielek: No.

Interviewer: If I remember the movie, that’s what they melted, a lot of ice to create the atmosphere.

Bielek: It was not ice under there. There were oxygen generators and they also had some storage. There was a generating system which apparently the ancients had left. I don’t really know much about it, but it was activated before they moved the surface colonies in. They also melted down the polar caps. The rumors are that they used a hydrogen bomb or two for that. I don’t know if that’s true. But they did melt down a lot of the polar ice so they would have some water. It’s still sparse but they have it. The atmosphere is thin but they have atmosphere. And the temperature is warm enough. In the equatorial region they have no problem surviving. It runs about 50 degrees and, of course, the astronomers have known this for about 50 years or more. It’s quite livable in terms of temperature.

Interviewer: The lighting that you mentioned. What was that like?

Bielek: Unknown form of illumination, after we found out how to turn it on. Some of the power generators are still working. After we turned on the underground lighting we had no lack of light. Otherwise we had to carry our own, and portable lighting was not all that effective because we were dealing with larger underground chambers, several hundred feet across, high ceilings, and portable lights are not very good for a large chamber like that. Eventually we found where they had their own lighting. It was very bright.

Interviewer: Have you any information on the face on Mars?

Bielek: Not that I remember in the underground. There’s more than one face on Mars, by the way. They found several. But I remember the NASA announcements some years ago, about 2 years ago, that they’re receiving a low-frequency radio transmission from Mars. It was about 50 kilohertz, if I remember correctly.

It was at quite a low level, indicating the equipment or whatever it was that was generating the RF signal, and it was coded, was quite old and probably nearly worn out. So they were amazed there was anything still coming out of it, but it was enough of a signal that they could pick it up and put it through the computer and transcribe it.

It was a warning: A warning message to humans not to repeat the mistakes they made.

Interviewer: Do you have any feelings about being on Mars? What were your general impressions?

Bielek: We were digging in the remains of an old civilization that preceded ours and it felt very peculiar. To look at what was left of a once great civilization, and realize that they literally died there, and left everything behind, and that, eventually, the thing shut down. It was in the underground deliberately, apparently, as survival—because the circle cities had long since been destroyed, and they lived down there, and stayed there.

From what I understand of it, a number of the Martians survived whatever the attack was on the surface and eventually took off for Earth, while others decided to stay behind on Mars in the underground. And quite literally their progeny eventually died-out, and the whole race that was left behind on Mars died-out. It’s rather a strange feeling to realize that the remnants of a race died-out in the underground, totally. They just left all their hardware behind.

Interviewer: In Rod Steiger’s book, he spoke of March 18, 1990, as being important dates in the history of the Psi Corps. That’s during those dates their equipment was zapped and all the psychics resigned March 20th. Could you explain all this?

Bielek: Well, basically what had happened was, a very strange story.

In January 1990, Psi Corps received some new hardware—because NSA had been working on this for years. This was psionic-type hardware that boosts the mind, and the capabilities of people, who already have a great deal of capability. It becomes quite formidable.

They found themselves, after that infusion of new equipment, after learning how to use it, with the capability of locating a picture buried in someone’s files anywhere or tracking a missing file or missing information that they had instructions to recover or locate. They didn’t do the recovery; they merely located it. And how we found out about this was a very interesting story.

Back in November of 1989, Duncan had told me, he said that I would have the proof of the Philadelphia Experiment in my hands during March of 1990. Well, it seems like during that weekend, that particular Sunday, preceding the walkout, I was in Phoenix. I was out for lunch that Sunday and a phone message was waiting for me that Preston had called and he was in a panic. When I finally got him on the phone, it was already too late. But he told me that some person had visited him.

You see, this person’s father had been a senior scientist in the Navy working on the Philadelphia Experiment. And before the scientist died, he told his son what had happened—that he had certain files and that he was turning them over to his son, but he advised his son not to ever tell anyone about it. So, this guy, unidentified to me, never told anyone about what he had.

One week prior to the visitation with Preston, he gets a knock on his door. Government agents. “We want to search your house.”

“Well, what for?”

“Get out of our way.” And they start tearing his house apart. He knew what they were looking for. He didn’t have it there, but he said “I don’t know what you’re looking for.” And they didn’t find it. It took several days. And he shook them.

And he went and got his stash of files, which contained two roles of film of Rainbow-3 and Rainbow-4, which were the two Eldridge tests, plus a stack of papers, still highly classified, apparently, from what Preston said, because they wound up in Preston’s hands.

So he started calling his friends to see who could take care of this and take it off of his hands, because the government agents were right behind him, about two hours right behind him trailing him. None of his friends would touch it, those who he got through to.

And he finally got to the end of a long list of people and Preston Nichols was at the bottom of the list. He called Preston and he was home.

He said: “I’m coming over to give you something.”

“Well, what’s this all about?”

“I’ll be there at such and such a time.”

He goes over and hands him the file and the film and tells him the story about his father and the government agents and so forth.

Preston says “Well, what am I going to do with it?”

He says “I don’t know; it’s your problem now. The government agents are about two hours behind me.”

He takes Preston out and shows him his car with bullet holes in the door, and he says “I’m getting out of here.” And he left.

Preston, in a panic, tried to get hold of anybody he knew that day, including myself. I was not reachable. Duncan, previously that morning, got wind of something due to his psychic sensitivity, something very heavy coming down. He took off from Preston’s, went home, went into his bedroom, locked the door, and crawled under the bedsheets until about 5:00 that afternoon. This is a fact. He panicked. He would not even answer the phone. He shut off his answering machine.

So this comes down. Preston can’t get hold
involved and were the principal contractor for the Phoenix Project, but they also had a lot of other little games also.

One of them was building a whole new communication system. This was research based on higher-order energies and the effects and the propagation rates, and studied all this and found out this was all very interesting. With a sixth-order energy we can develop a communication system with a propagation rate of C6, that’s C to the 6th power. They now have one of C8, C to the 8th power.

**Interviewer:** C being the speed of light?

**Bielek:** C is the speed of light, to the 8th power. That’s so fast they can literally communicate clear across our galaxy with nothing more than a phase shifter. There is essentially no delay. With the C6 system there was a delay, so they went to the 8th. 50,000 light-years across our galaxy and they can do it in a fraction of a second.

So Einstein was wrong in one sense. Nothing can go faster than the speed of light? It can. It’s long since been done. It was probably done long since he made the statement. Einstein did relent of some of his statements of earlier years before he died, but it was not publicly stated that he had.

**Interviewer:** Speaking of aliens and technology, do you know which aliens Tesla talked to?

**Bielek:** The Pleiadians. Basically that was one of his principal communication groups. Also a group called the “K” group. K stands for Kondrashkin. That’s the best literal translation into English. They were sort of light-green-skinned, humanoid-like, with no hair. If you put them up in the right garb and wig on them, they’d pass very readily for an Englishman. Not that I’m trying to cast any doubt on them, they’d pass very readily for an Englishman. I think that would be most readily pass for English. And the dye or powder or whatever they put on their skin didn’t last more than two weeks.

Then there were 2 others, and I don’t know who they were. When you start calling out into space, you don’t know who is going to answer. And they did.

Tesla knew 11 or 12 languages, and I presume these people communicated back in English, but I don’t know that for certain. I wasn’t there; I only heard the stories from 2 other researchers who had worked with him before he died. I’m told of the equipment and the fact that he did communicate on an almost daily basis with somebody from the “outside”.

**Interviewer:** You sound angry. Are you?

**Bielek:** Oh, yeah. I’m very angry about it because they wrecked my life; they wrecked Duncan’s life; they wrecked the lives of a number of other people who I knew who were on that project, the original Philadelphia Project.

They didn’t wreck so many lives from the Phoenix Project in terms of breaking family relations and all this sort of thing. But they did eliminate a number of people who were involved in the Phoenix Project. They were literally killed, some accidentally, some deliberately, and otherwise reprogrammed and shipped off to God-knows-where. And a lot of them were shipped off to another time frame, so they never were returned to their original point of origin; they live their life out wherever they are, under who knows what conditions.

The massive redistribution, if you want to put it that way, of people, reprogramming them, is something which is totally alien to our Constitution and our concepts, not only our religious concepts of freedom, but our political concepts of freedom as we have known it under the Constitution for almost 200 years. The Constitution has existed longer, but I say almost 200 years because these government programs have come into play since about 1947 and they get worse every year and they’re not restricted to the U.S. But the U.S. seems to be the most vicious in it, by far the most vicious. The suppression of men and the control of the media is by far the worst in the U.S. It’s much worse than in Russia. There’s more freedom to speak in Russia than there is in this country. I’m speaking of the last year or two, not prior.

[End quoting]

Understandably, what you’ve read to this point seems to grow more and more bizarre and bizarre with each new assertion brought to the table. How many times did you ask yourself if this is science fact or science fiction?

In any event, with this background information for a foundation, let’s move right into an interview I recently (on 9/13/00) conducted with Michael Ash, a Delta-Commander within the Montauk Project for some years—a time traveler.

INTERVIEW WITH DELTA COMMANDER MICHAEL ASH

**Martin:** It’s my understanding that you were, in fact, the Delta Commander of the Project. What exactly is that, and how long were you associated with Montauk—during what time period?

**Ash:** Wow, kind-of my whole life, even before I was born. Remember, it was a time-based project, so there was preliminary foreknowledge of my coming. And there were a number of things that were put into effect to make sure that when I finally did arrive in this place, that I would arrive in a specific town, and place, and time, and that I would be available for them for monitoring, first of all—not that they couldn’t do it anywhere—but where they needed me to be. So, even before I was born I was sort-of involved.

**Martin:** That’s interesting.

**Ash:** As far as being “the” Delta Commander, there was more than one of us.
There were a number of task forces and teams. Now, Commander sounds like a big, lofty position. But, if you actually look at the structure of the internal—well, they used, basically, Naval structuring for their officers. And if you actually look at the position of Commander, it’s below a Captain, even, so it’s not as grandiose as you might think and there were more than one of “me”.

The Commanders, themselves, depended on what particular mission we were going out on and what it was doing. Each mission would have a Commander. How many people, or how many particular framed groups you were with, depended on how you were utilized in the project.

Actively? As I said, before my birth my involvement started. After my birth, I was first monitored and kind-of pulled aside at age, I guess it had to be, 5. So, I guess, that would be 1964, age 5. And I was given an IQ test in kindergarten. And my parents were approached and they were told: “Well, he’s a little bit on the exceptional side. He’s got an above average IQ, and we feel that regular school programs might bore him. So, what we’d like to do, we have these ‘special’ programs which would challenge him a little bit better.” That’s, basically, how I got into the monitoring and scholastic end of the project.

My parents really had no idea what was coming down the pike, whatsoever, or what the plan was for me. As far as they knew, they were just doing the best thing that they thought possible. They felt that, “Well, they told us, they really can’t challenge him enough, and so this other special program will give him access to special things, special classes, and that sort of thing.”

Age 10, they started monitoring me energetically. And when I say that, I don’t just mean energetically, I also mean sexually, as well. Because human sexuality was heavy entrenchment in a lot of the machinations of the project itself, as well as the foundational programming or training for the project.

**Martin:** This is Wilhelm Reich, orgone energy?

**Ash:** Exactly, exactly. So they started monitoring me about then, and it wasn’t really until age 13 where I matured to the point where sexual or energetic manipulation would be possible to the point where they could utilize it at all. So really, at age 13, that’s when I first came into a prowess with the project to any degree.

In those days, I was involved in other projects. You know, the Montauk Project itself is sort of a “coined” phrase. It’s used for the general public, but it’s really not the name of the project at all. The project, so to speak, is really a conglomerate of a number of experiments and “black ops” that go under one heading. They’ve had many different subtitles and names, all answering to the one conglomerate.

In the early days, it wasn’t really in Camp Hero, yet. At that point it was actually subdivided within two places—one place was a local university that has a medical facility within it; and the other facility was a national laboratory that was here on the island.

Once again, this is hearsay, because I think it’s really important when people are reading this type of thing, or when people are doing research into this type of thing, to always verify the pedigree of information.

I have been “told” by Preston Nichols that, at one point, a Senate subcommittee had gotten wind of some of the experimentation that had been going on, and had started to be concerned as to their ethics, and decided to have an investigative oversight committee developed. And what they decided, at that point was, that would really cause a problem, so they decided to say, “We just pulled the funding on it, and we’ve ended all research along those lines. It bore no fruit for us.” And, at that point, it was handed over to a purely military body, and moved out to Camp Hero and given that facility at that point.

As far as what it entails being a Delta Commander, in the early days I was, basically, just sort of a “time empath”, if you will. I had manufactured the vortices before people would go on missions, and I would also open the doors up for the way coming back. So, therefore, since I knew where the vortices were going to be, I was always handy to have around.

I went on a lot of missions. And it was decided early on that I should, really, have combat training because up until that point they were expending a lot of man-power and hours trying to keep me alive and safe. So, I became a hindrance instead of part of the team. And that’s when I started my military training.

Eventually, I gained so much experience, and I had such a general, all around knowledge and training, that they decided that I would probably make a really good missions commander. So, both inside the project and in my outside life, outside of the project, I had pretty much been involved in all sorts of related training. You know, I was trained as a diver, through the project; I was also certified as a diver, outside of the project.

I was trained for, especially, “crash reconnaissance”—that was a big deal of a lot of things that we did. If extra-terrestrial craft or foreign craft of a new technology type of matter occurred, we were the guys who showed up, handled the scene—you know, the famous military, uniformed guys who drove up, close all the roads, clean-up whatever was there, and be out of there in an extremely short period of time.

Outside of the project—while I was doing this, at the same time, on the inside of the project—I had become a paramedic. I was working with a local ambulance.

I had also started to work as a fireman, and a hook-and-ladder heavy rescue team. And I was specifically trained for crash injury management, which was, of course, only given to our specific department. It was a specially developed class that completely surrounded and encompassed the field of extrication from wrecks, the management of wrecked or crashed vehicles, be it airplanes, trains, or anything else, and clean-up afterwards—stabilization and triage on the scene. Basically, I was trained to, let’s say, go into a major plane crash and manage the scene. Inside, in-out, I was in continual training at all points.

I had a decent grip on a number of languages, so that kind of helped as well. By the end of my actual school years, I was moved into another program. I guess that would have to be around 1977, and this program was a “school without walls” they called it. We had to report to a facility. The one wing of the school was us, which was basically people who were considered prodigies at that point, and already had enough credits to have really graduated if they wanted to.

**Martin:** I’m hearing a lot of heavy, metallic clicks. [Laughter.]

**Ash:** Yeah, that’s going to happen. [Laughter.]

**Martin:** [Laughter.]

**Ash:** You know, you get used to it after awhile.

**Martin:** I’m always amazed, with the technology where it is, it’s almost like they want you to know.

**Ash:** Well, the technology really IS much better than that, and it really IS to let you know, specifically.

When I first got out, when I first officially busted-out of the project was January 4, 1994. And when I first left, I was mega, mega-paranoid for the first two weeks.

**Martin:** I bet.

**Ash:** And they took advantage of it. Black helicopters would come down. I live in the third-story of a converted mansion. One day, right after I had gone out, within the first week, a black helicopter had come down in the street, and hovered, eye-level with myself, in my bay-window. It just stood there, looked at me, and then lifted up and took off. I’d say I was a basket-case for the first week-to-two-weeks. And then, I don’t know if it was just the constant martial arts, military training, and after a while I just realized that I need to be AWARE, not paranoid!

**Martin:** Right. Was there some particular event that caused you to leave?

**Ash:** Actually, it was a whole series of events. For quite some time I had become very sullen and very unhappy, probably increasingly so from the age of 13 on. And if I had gone and done the basic traditional therapy-thing like everybody else—and, for a long time I avoided...
a lot of stuff—then I could have said, “You know, I’ve just got to embrace every dark thing that’s ever happened in my life, to the point where it has no power over me any more. I have to just look it in the eye, go through it, and deal with it.”

And so, I really had one or two cathartic years where I did that, and at the end of that time I was like, “You know, I’ve dealt with everything dark and grand. I just don’t, really, see what it could be that’s still eating at me or bothering me; what it is. There’s just something wrong, and I don’t know what it is.”

I was in training to be a therapist at the time. I figured I’d heal others and maybe heal myself along the way, or maybe heal myself along the way and gain the insight to help heal others; not that I really believe that you can actually heal someone else, but you can be a catalyst in the process.

I was doing my internship with a Japanese physician; I will withhold his name because I haven’t asked permission before the interview.

**Martin:** That’s fine.

**Ash:** He was very revolutionary. He was licensed in Eastern medicine, as well as Western medicine. He had originally studied at the University of Tokyo and become an internist there, then came here and became an internist. He taught at Einstein University, taught at a couple of other local universities here. He was lucky enough to have a reasonably prestigious life, through serendipity, or for whatever reason the heavens intervened. He got to meet a lot of people. He (the doctor) studied Aikido with Morihio Ueshiba. We became very close and very tight, and I believe I was the only intern, at that point, that he had ever taken, and we were working together.

Now, along with the many groups of people he had met, he had met a gentleman who was an Aikido instructor as well, rather high-ranking, by the name of Kozo Nishino. Now, Nishino is both an officiant of the ballet, as well as Aikido. Nishino had come to the United States because he thought, “I’ve done all that I can, I’ve gone everywhere that I can in ballet in Japan. I’d like to come to the United States.” So, he came to the U.S. and got a position in New York, with, I guess, the New York Ballet. And in order to provide funds and money for himself he decided, “Well, I’ll teach Aikido.”

He went about trying to teach Aikido to people, who at that time—remember, now we talk about “chi” and “ki” and that sort of thing, and it’s just part of our society now. Back in the late ’60s and early ’70s, that wasn’t the case. In those days, ki was something that you needed to start your car, or something you sang in. So trying to relay the whole idea of ki, as an experience, he was really having a hard time doing it. Sort of like, as the doctor I used to work with called it, the “banana principle”. If you had never eaten a banana before and someone asked you to tell them what it tasted like, and asked for that information, it’s really something you have to experience.

So what Nishino did was, he worked through a number of different disciplines and he came up with this technique which were comprised of 6 basic movements, and out of those 6 basic movements, as you do them, if you do them correctly, you have this incredible rush of energy just go through your body. I mean, the first time you do it! If you’ve never done it before and someone says “Ok, do this” and you do it, it’s such an incredible experience.

And then Nishino would go: “That’s ki.” And he was also doing some research into the works of Alexander Lowen. Alexander Lowen was the gentleman who brought, first, to the United States the whole idea of body language. He also came up with a technique for relaxation that had to do with first tensing an area, and then letting go of it.

And so, this particular doctor that I was working with had wondered, decided if, maybe this would not only break through but it might loosen-up ingrained body memories, and that sort of thing, and so he had been using it with patients for quite some time, which was really quite revolutionary for a psychiatrist to be doing—trying to wean people off of medication, as opposed to just putting them on it. He was quite successful at it.

He also found, in his practice, if he told this to people, that it would advance the speed of their recovery, because they would stay so much more centered, could they challenge so much more. It leads you to very profound hum and peace, but it also breaks through a lot of energetic barriers.

He was a strong believer that if you are going to teach something, that you should go through it. And so, if I was going to utilize this in my practice, I was going to have to learn to do it, and I was going to do it with everybody else.

And after practicing it for quite some time, I started to have really, really profound effects. I told him about it, and he said: “If it happens, it happens. Don’t try to develop that.”

I was listening to music one day while I was doing a particular technique, and every time I would do a specific movement and I would move my arms up and in front of the stereo—I was still away from it, 6 or 7 feet—the CD would skip. And I tried jumping up and down. I thought “You know, it must be something else.” I cleaned the CD off. And it didn’t skip at the same spot. It would only skip whenever I was making a pass with that particular technique and movement.

So this kept going on. And the effects became more and more profound, and I felt that something was stirring inside and something was happening.

Finally, one morning—I had some vacation time from an engineering contract that I had at the time—I did the techniques and I sat down and felt very relaxed and very calm and very clear, and I put on the television. And there, on the television, was an old 1970s-like documentary. I believe the background narration was Leonard Nimoy, and they were talking about the Philadelphia Experiment, which I had basically heard nothing about at the time.

And here they were, they were giving a video tour of the Eldridge, and as they were walking down I realized “Wow, I know this ship. This is really strange.” And as they would walk down the hall, I knew the galley’s on this side, and he goes “This is the galley” and it was right where I said it was. And then, a little bit farther down there was this other part.

So, all of a sudden, I started to remember things and I became very upset and very disconcerted. I tried to calm myself; I did. I got myself centered, and I called a good friend of mine.

Now, this friend of mine has been looking into UFOs and ET stuff for a long time, and I, basically, always brushed him off at that point, which I later found was part of my training. But I approached him and I said “You told me that you had met a guy who sounded really familiar to someone that I had described” to him, years and years earlier, which was Preston Nichols. And he said, “Yeah.” And he showed me one of the Montauk books. Now, to this day I have not read any of them, and I haven’t read them for specific reasons. So much of this stuff is so enigmatic, and sometimes even I question myself, which is, I think, always a good thing to do. Not to the point where it makes you indecisive, or unable to move forward, but you have to be as unbiased as you can be or you lose flexibility. You have to be able to say “Hey, maybe I’m wrong.”

So, the books have helped me so much, as in the early days I would talk to Preston and I would tell him things, and sometimes he would go: “Oh, yeah, this is in the book, page whatever.” And he would show me that point in the book. Now, he showed me a number of pictures, and he would cover the bottom, and he showed me the pictures of this one gentleman and he said “Is this Preston Nichols?”

And I said “No, it’s not Preston Nichols.” And he goes “Well, do you think it is?” And I gave him a name. And the name I gave him was different than the name on the picture. Now, I won’t say the name because I’m not sure, this is another researcher in the field, and I’m not sure if he’s just speaking pseudonymously, or how his name came about. So, I let it go at that point.

And he kept going through the books and he’s saying “Is it this person?”
And I’m saying “No, not him either.” And then he turned the page and I said “That’s him; that’s Preston Nichols.” And that was Preston Nichols.

So this really upset me, at that point, that I should really be this specific and know this much. While at a local lecture, this friend of mine had gotten a telephone number from this gentleman, Preston Nichols. And I said “I’ve got to call him and to talk to him about this.” And so, from my friend’s house I called up, got Preston on the phone. I talked to him a little bit. We had met, outside of the project, quite a few years earlier, and then immediately broke all contact with each other. And Preston said “Maybe you should come over as soon as possible.”

I said “Well, I’ll come over now.”

He said “I’ll give you directions.”

I said “You know what, I think I know where you live. Let me try first, and if I can’t figure out where you live, I’ll call you back. You have your number.” And he said “Ok.”

I went out, drove for a little bit, made a couple of turns, and then turned around and went back here and there, drove up in front of this small house. At this point it’s around 2:30 in the morning, and I figure “Well, hopefully, I’m going to knock on this door and somebody’s just going to be really ticked-off, and throw me out, or threaten to call the cops, or whatever.”

So, I knock on the door, and the door opens up, and it’s Preston Nichols.

At that point, my denial had pretty much been shattered and fallen apart. And that’s the beginning of my getting out. Then it went on from there to a number of really eccentric people who helped me stay pretty much out on this side of the project for awhile, until I could get to call him and to talk to him about this.

Within the structure, a number of magnetic fields, very strong magnetic fields, are pulsed on and off, at varying rates, and at varied times. Now, each of these are put in opposition to each other, just like if you were to take two similar poles of a magnet and you push them toward each other there’s a repulsion. What would happen is, in these particular fields, put the central focal point—and since there was no venue for them to move outward, they would start to push inwards. And so they would create an artificial, gravitational bend. Alright? Now, we’ll leave that idea, for the moment.

Time itself is not at all in the air. We experience time that way, and I’ll get a little more into that in a moment. Time itself is actually more like a tensile bubble. Every moment, and every potential moment, is like a dot on the surface of that balloon, or bubble. Now, what happens is, we tend to think that time is a constant stream and it goes in one direction. What’s really occurring, and what’s really going on, is that we are jumping, our consciousness—which doesn’t have, really, a fixation with distance or coordinates—jumps from chosen instant to chosen instant, in a series.

For instance, let’s say you go into a deli and you can have chicken salad, cucumber salad, or potato salad. Ok? And you go in. All three possibilities are in existence on that bubble. But you, as a consciousness, will probably only poke on one of those, and then structure that in a chain of events for yourself—much like the idea of a motion picture, where you have a number of frames and one is slightly different from the other, and when you see them at a certain rate or frequency, it has the appearance, or illusion, of movement. That’s what we do. We pick and choose our frames, one after the other.

So, the fact is, time does not pass. Time...
doesn’t move. Time is a stasis. We move, and that’s our perception of time happening. Time doesn’t move, we move our consciousness.

Basically, within this tensile bubble, if you wanted to go back from one specific point, which is both a coordinate of time and of space, to another one that was on the distant shore, so to speak, or on the other side of the bubble, how could you do that? Well, certainly you could weave your way around to the other side, but you have to go through a whole bunch of other things which you have to plug into your movie.

What if you wanted to go back to another part of your movie, or someone else’s part of their movie, or what if you wanted to go just to some place completely different—let’s say a different, distant place, and you didn’t want to go through, like I said, all of those other frames, which would make for a very, very long movie, maybe more than you have film for?

Well, what we would do is—if you can imagine one finger on the one dot, and another finger on the dot on the opposite side of the balloon—now, they seem very far away, but if you push your fingers together, caving in the sides of that balloon until your fingers touch, the distance is only the gap between your two fingers, which is, literally, an instant. That’s basically what we were doing, both for time travel and for spatial travel.

The Delta-T was not just used to travel through time, it was also used to travel through distance. How do you, theoretically, get to some place like Rigel, which is quite a few light years away? You could use the Delta-T, and you could fold time and space. So they have an idea, a little bit, about how time really is structured and how we’re structured.

There are a number of problems with time travel. Certainly everyone could see this would be a great idea, you could do all of these things, and you could do this and this and this. Every time you go back, you change the film and the order and sequence of the film, not only for yourself but for quite a few people; sometimes it’s disadvantageous. Sometimes what you change creates a whole chain-reaction of things that puts you worse off, or no closer, than what you originally did. And sometimes, to accomplish one simple act, it might take 20 or 30 specific missions. You’d either go back and correct things, or stop things, or you know, intervene with yourself before you go—it could get really difficult.

A number of interesting things did happen, and this also shines a bit on our consciousness, how our consciousness is structured, which I think is an important thing to get across. Future time travel didn’t seem to work out well, ever, because of the structure of our consciousness.

Now, you can think back, and if you think back, you close your eyes, at a specific moment in your life—maybe it’s your graduation day from high school, any given day, your wedding day, whatever—and you pick a day and a time—it seems easy to access that by your consciousness, because your consciousness is so structured that it allows you to do that, it allows you to revisit that perception because it doesn’t necessarily interfere with the present.

Now with the future, what happens is—our perception, or an idea of what the future is—let’s say we, you and I, can get access to the Delta-T and we were to factor vortices for a month from now. Now, you and I really couldn’t walk in and do that, for all intents and purposes, but the people who can, the people in power, the “they” who everyone often speaks about—if they decide to do that, why wouldn’t they just do that and get all the stock market stuff, come back, and just have the perfect stock market plan?

Let’s say they did that, they go ahead and they do that, and then they come back and they start to buy up this and that and the other thing, in anticipation for this market swing. What literally happens is, by them buying and shifting their finances around—

Martin: It changes things.

Ash: They’ve changed the final outcome, exactly. So, our consciousness sort of snubs us from being effective. Most of the future time travel, at least that I was privy to—I don’t know, since I’ve gotten out of the project, if they’ve advanced or done anything else—but when I was in the project, any future time travel always resulted in this sort-of failed operation.

Martin: There are three specific future dates that I have questions on, concerning this project. And, the way I have these sequenced is:

What is the significance of the Shumann frequency, and what is the significance of August 12, 2003?

Ash: I’m not really sure, and that’s being quite frank. I know that there was an interesting anomaly that occurred. On this tensile bubble that I told you about, there’s sort-of a void, where there’s nothing. There’s like a blob, a black spot, so to speak. What had happened was, originally, from the year 2000-2010, we couldn’t get in there at all; no matter what we tried, we just could not get in.

As with any good megamaniac, the way to get them to try really hard at something is to tell them that they can’t.

Martin: [Laughter.]

Ash: And so, all efforts really went into piercing this period, and they did. But then an interesting thing happened. From the year 2011 to 2021—

Martin: 2021 was my next question.

Ash: Yeah, we could no longer get into. We could get into a prior. So what seemed to happen was just like, if you put a drop of oil in water and you put your finger on it, it just moves to another spot on the surface of the water. That’s what happened with this void. We haven’t been able to get into it. To the best of my knowledge when I left, they had no idea what it was about.

My personal opinion, from my experiences with the time sea, and working within this time bubble, and outside the normal, human constraints, so to speak, that most people affix themselves under, this time bubble is of artificial manufacture. The project created it.

Time, as we know it now, we experience because of this artificial situation. Time was nothing like this before. Our concept of time was nothing like this before. The restrictions that time had was nothing like this. After the project, this has been altered permanently, in both directions—future, past, present, and absolute nothing stasis.

The particular opening, I believe, is sort-of a geometric particular—like if you get some soapy/bubble liquid and you dip the wand in the bubble stuff and then you blow on it and the bubble forms—that’s why, when you’re blowing in and you’re adding space, you’re allowing it to geometrically and exponentially expand on itself as it stresses its surface tension. That particular opening stays the same and is there.

It’s also the place—if you stop blowing—that has a potential to just collapse down into and become what it was before. And, I believe, that is what that opening is. I believe that it is both the potential to go back to the regular, sort-of, God time-frame, or it’s also the point of expansion, or continued movement outwards.

Martin: I was reading an interview with Alex Collier from May 1996, and in there he talks about July 2004. And he talks about something called the Union of American Republics. Does that have any meaning to
you?

Ash: Not to me personally. You have to remember that the project itself, too, is a military-run project.

Martin: So it’s compartmentalized.

Ash: Exactly, very heavily so.

For instance, Preston Nichols often said that there were Montauk boys, but to the best of his knowledge all the Montauk girl projects were trashed. Now, like I said before, the best way to motivate a megalomaniac is to say “You can’t.”

So I found it very hard to believe that Montauk women had not been utilized. And, my practice eventually displayed that was the case. So what that particular day may or may not have meant, I really don’t know. I would be wildly guessing.

Martin: The reference in the interview I was referring to had to do with there no longer being a “United States of America”, but a new term for the country was the “Union of American Republics”. This was just one probable reality in which the New World Order people had been ousted, and we-the-people took back America. That was one of those scenarios.

Ash: It is highly probable. And I know that a good deal of the research and the stuff that we had worked on was to move toward that whole One World/New World Order type of thing. They tried it, again and again.

Sometimes, in my honest opinion, and because pedigree is important this is strictly my opinion, I believe that some of the more radical attempts at a One World Order—for instance, the Adolf Hitler Third Reich type of thing—I think that they certainly knew that it was going to crash and fall apart. I think they did that, really, because it was so flamboyant; they did that as a main shell so that what they were REALLY up to could subtly move by, underneath, and we would actually jump onboard. After World War II, all sorts of stuff came up: NATO, the United Nations, all that.

A lot of them had repressed trauma that normally occur.

There was also a large Sirian computer—not from Syria, but from Sirius; it was part of a crash-scene recovery thing. And they had called it “the rock pile”. And it was, basically, photonic structure; it was, like I said, a computer. It was completely crystalline in basis, and it worked by running lines through various points—and they weren’t really too sure how to use it. Vortex structure and integrity weren’t always the best. You know, someone could be passing through and all of a sudden it would just collapse. We don’t know where they went. I have no idea. Did they get lost in the time sea? Did they get to their point and get lost? What happened to them? I just don’t know. Sometimes they would miss periods by large leaps and bounds.

When I actually came online, they realized I had certain innate capabilities, which is what they were waiting for and what they actually wanted. And when I came to fruition, they said “Good, we can use him now.” They got rid of the rock pile; I took over its place, and it became a two-man operation. There was a person who held the “fix” as to where they wanted to be.

Martin: Was that Duncan Cameron?

Ash: Very often. Although there were other people; they did try to develop other people’s skills, so that they could do it as well. You don’t want to wrap all your eggs in one basket. Very often it didn’t work. But there were one or two other people—actually, one in particular who I know of, but he doesn’t lecture, and he’s out of the project now and really doesn’t want anything to do with public life, so I won’t mention his name.

Martin: As a side-bar, how’s he coping?

Ash: Very well. A lot of the people who I’ve worked with, or who have pulled into kind-of our tight circle of friends and comrades, are doing very well. They’re adjusting very well—no more lost time, no more aberrations, no new marks on the body, many of the other things.

A lot of them had repressed trauma that they couldn’t deal with; they found the ability to tap into and to reclaim those memories and the charges involved with them, and to just process them and to let them go, naturally, much like any veteran would after spending their time at war.

But, once again—

Martin: Let’s go back to the chair.

Ash: So, what had happened was, Duncan would pick a fix or a point where we wanted to go. I, basically, launched myself into the center of the time sea, which is the middle of that bubble, and then I would scan through the surface of that bubble and match the point where he was focusing or experiencing.

Martin: That’s amazing.

Ash: And then I would target it, and then they would form the vortices around that.
Martin: Now, before I ask you to talk about a journey, how would they bring people BACK with any accuracy? That just must have been incredibly difficult.

Ash: Well, usually they would use the same person in order to pick a time stream, or a fragment of someone's movie, as we spoke before. I'll give you an idea of how that works.

Have you ever been driving and a song comes on the radio and you remember the summer of, whatever, what you were doing, what it felt like and smelled like and who your friends were, you were there, you went back? They would, sort-of, do that with someone who had a specific memory of a time period.

Now, sometimes, let's say you wanted to go back several hundred years, or several thousand years. How would you do that? Right? Well, they would find people who were genetically linked, through bloodlines, to people who were existing and around at that point, and they would use genetic or race memory.

Martin: Amazing.

Ash: And gene code, in order to gain access to that "witness", so to speak.

Martin: Incredible.

Ash: And Duncan was really good at that. Duncan would just scan through, get their "lock", where they wanted to be, and he would hold that, and the equipment would amplify it. It would be broadcast to my chair, and I would just go at that point.

Martin: Can you describe a journey or two?

Ash: The actual journeys themselves are much different than the experience in the chair. The experience in the chair was one thing, much like I just explained.

The journeys?

One, in particular, we had gone back 4 days prior to the Tet Offensive, in Vietnam. And, in the original "stream", as it existed up to the point when we decided to go on that mission, we had taken an absolute trashing, almost completely wiped-out. So, we had gone back 4 days prior, and at that point we had contacted, or had been brought into contact with, a high-ranking officer who was around and in a major command position at the point of the Tet Offensive. We had found out specific information that he, and only he, would have known, at that point. I wasn't privy to whatever that information was.

At that point, I was just a young kid who went along. Remember when I told you, in the beginning, how I wasn't really too much of a military officer who was around and near him [the high-ranking military officer] at that point. We inserted ourselves 4 days before, contacted him, back then, told him that we have information; we can't tell you how we got it, but we've been told, specifically, that you need to know this and you need to follow this; and to prove it, we have this specific information about you so you know we're on the up-and-up. They took care of whatever it was that they had to tell him. I just sat outside. You know, it was hot.

Martin: Must have been a mind-blower.

Ash: Yeah, it was a trip. And the odd thing, too, was, at the point of the Tet Offensive, I was just a little kid. In fact, my older brother was in Vietnam at the time. So, here I am, thinking, I'm probably close to the same age as my older brother now, at the same time—but he was nowhere near where we were. We passed the information off.

Four days later, I knew where the point was going to be, because I created the vortices. I knew where and when and what it felt like. You ever have a feeling of deja-vu? I was looking for the deja-vu, so to speak, and I knew where it was going to be. And I was able to lead them back to when the vortices did open, and we were able to come back. And we would always make two vortices, before I traveled, at least—one to go, and one to come back, so that we would know where both were.

Martin: Now, is there any way to know what impact that information to that military officer had, historically?

Ash: I know that, while we did lose some people, and we did take a little bit of a whipping, so to speak—although, I guess, if you had lived through it, because I was back before it actually hit—it was not NEARLY as severe as we had originally experienced, and our losses were not nearly as bad.

Martin: So, that was a successful mission?

Ash: Yeah, it sounds like a really good and nice thing to do, unless, of course, you're Vietnamese—or if you happen to be Viet Cong, 'cause from their point of view that was a really crazy thing to do. So, it's a matter of perspective.

Martin: But, from where you were sitting?

Ash: That was like a good idea.

Martin: Sounds like a good idea. Did you go back, by any chance, to the time of Christ.

Ash: [Pause]

Martin: I'm sure you must have.

Ash: Yes, I was involved in a specific mission to do that, although I choose not to disclose any information about that at this time, simply for the reason that I honestly believe that a lot of the things that Christ wanted to put about, he put about in full knowing of how, generationally, it would change.

And, I believe that a lot of the structure of free will, and a lot of the continued questioning and soul-searching that a lot of people do, they do because they don't have a definitive reference.

So, that's about all that I would really like to say about it because, otherwise, it could really tend to put me up as, like, a guru for a lot of people. And a lot of people—\textendash;I've found, while lecturing and "out there"—are more than willing to put me in that position: "You were there; you knew what he was like; what did he really mean?" That's a pretty heavy load. I'm not taking that one on.

Martin: Obviously the experience had an impact on you.

Ash: Yeah, it did. And on everyone involved.

Martin: I'm sure. How could it not? Ok, we'll just leave that.

Ash: In one of Preston's books there was reference made to it, and some of it was close and on the mark, and some of it was a little off. I also tend to not speak about that too much for a very specific reason, and that being—all my other memories, and all the other instruction and information I've gained which I've released to the public, so far, has been stuff that I've been able to double-blind through, producing and speaking openly about it and having people come up and be able to verify it for me, before I make a bold public statement.

I've used Preston's books, with the help of Preston, to do a lot of validation for myself. I'd tell him things, and like I said earlier in the interview, he would go: "Yeah, yeah, it's here in this book" and I would read little bits of the book that he would show me right then and there, just for verification purposes.

That particular chapter I did read, well ahead of time, and while reading it, started to remember. And so, therefore, I cannot say for sure, from a purely scientific point of view, that that information also I might have seeded by reading that.

Martin: Right, that's reasonable.

Ash: Therefore, for the sake of—for the people who are out there reading this, I really want them to know that I can't validate that just wasn't seeded information.

Martin: That's very reasonable. Since I don't know what you experienced time-wise, and journey-wise or mission-wise, it's difficult to know what to ask; but are there any experiences, like the Tet Offensive experience, that you could share—like historical events that happened that you observed without trying to affect a change in the historical stream?

Ash: We were around for the trashing of Atlantis. We were kind-of instrumental in that.

Martin: Let's talk about that.

Ash: There was an energetic object that was in play, back then. Now, once I had come on-line, so to speak, I was a new "chip" in the Montauk computer and we were factoring vortices. We found that, every now and then, we would experience a "time wave", which is, basically, a shudder in the bubble from something energetically MAJOR happening.

Martin: And does that mean a change, or what?

Ash: Sometimes it can create a change, and sometimes it was almost just like a wave,
where the surface or—if you think of time and space as being structured like this, if you think of a big cargo net, stretched really tight, and all the strands going one direction as being time, and all the strands going the other direction being space, and anything with large gravitation, will put a bend [dent or curve] in that time and space.

So, if you threw a bowling ball out there, it would make a dent. If you threw a tennis ball out there, it would make a dent, but you could hardly even notice it. That’s the actual structure, the modality, so to speak, behind gravitation and how gravitation works, REALLY simply put. Sometimes when a vortex or a black hole is opened, it will cause a normal, tensile draw on the surface of that, but if something energetically goes awry, it will cause a shudder in the whole thing, which will affect gravitation, and quite a few other things—LIKE THE STRUCTURE OF REALITY ITSELF. And if you happen to be in a really synthetic, gossamer tunnel, so to speak, at the time when that hits, you can really be in for a world of problems.

And so, this was happening pretty readily, and so we decided that what we’d do is, rather than try to create a vortex, just float me out into the time sea, or the void in the middle of this time bubble, and go: “Where is this problem coming from?” And, at that point, we had realized that it was coming from a point of origin within Atlantis.

So, what we did was, we decided to produce a mission to go back, which we did. And I was really young at the time. And we decided to make ourselves more noticeable, as opposed to blending in this time—we would usually dress in period clothes. So I, basically, went in with this big Afro and, like, this big, fluffy wad of hair. I was pretty young, a beginning mustache, and a pair of coveralls.

**Martin:** [Laughter.]  
**Ash:** We used to, at least back in those days, wear one strap off and one strap on. And this military team that went with me—

**Martin:** [Laughter.]

**Ash:** —and created a vortex to go and to come back. In hopes that they would stay stable, I closed them while it was going on, and we wound up there. Now, what it turned out, there was this large, energetic device called the Tuali Stone, and it was set within a specific other device, and they were using it to manipulate weather, amongst other things, and certain natural geological problems: “Well, there’s going to be, we’re having earthquakes in this area, so we need to stabilise this.”

It was a very powerful device, and they didn’t realize that they were also shuddering and causing rifts and ripples on this tensile bubble, which was making it really difficult.

You know, if you stabilize the amount of mathematical factors that the human consciousness has to do in order to create vortices, and then make rapid changes that quickly, it becomes very precarious, especially if you manufacture it and then you’re going through it, because it’s not like it’s that easy for you to make corrections when you’re in the middle of it; there’s no chair.

What we did was, we went back and I went in first, this time, and they stayed on the outside. And the deal was, if I couldn’t get them to make a certain energetic adjustment to the Tuali Stone by a specific date and time before we went back, they would come in as a military team and try to flex what martial prowess they could and get me back.

I went in, and it was a really interesting political structure that was going on at the time. There was a big rift in the central governmental structure, and there was a lot of ET involvement at that point.

**Martin:** Which types?

**Ash:** Primarily, at that point, the ones that I knew of were the Draco and the Sirians. There were others; I just didn’t run into them or information that they were on or about.

There was sort of a grassroots “We’re native, and we don’t need their technology”—naturalist-type-of front that was going on: “You know what? If there’s an earthquake, or if we’re going to have a tornado, we’ll have a tornado, we’ll have an earthquake, big deal. We’ve been doing fine before. That’s how our planet balances itself.”

And then there was the other group who said: “Yeah, why should we have natural disasters? We could have this” and so on and so forth.

So it became apparent that the Tuali Stone was not necessarily native, or if it was native, the technology to manufacture it and its control devices were not.

What I had to do was, I had to become public real fast and get in touch with who I could, within the public range and say: “Look, I’m from the future. We’re having these problems. We’re going to make corrections. You need to make corrections here or there’s going to be a major disaster.”

It was sort of an emotional coup-thing that went on, with one of the chiefs-of-state’s wife, who was actually the person who made the energetic correction to the device. She had been kind-of taken with me. I was going back. It wasn’t reciprocated, but she was, and it created a jealousy triangle thing. So, no matter what I said, as far as he was concerned it was wrong. Her job—she was a “techie”; she was all for ET intervention. He was one of these grassroots kind of guys. And it balanced out.

**Martin:** Were you working directly with ETs?

**Ash:** Yes.

**Martin:** And which group were you working with?

**Ash:** Up until about the age of 13, I had some exposure to the Draco, although after that very little whatsoever. Also, I’m presently working on a book on this particular subject, and that will be coming out, hopefully, soon, as
Andromedans significantly different than the Pleiadians, and one or two Andromedans, on rare occasions, Zeta-Reticulan Greys, some soon as I get a publisher.

I had some involvement with the Rigelians, the Betelgeusians, some off-time Sirians, and on rare occasions, Zeta-Reticulan Greys, some Pleiadians, and one or two Andromedans.

Martin: Did you find the Pleiadians and the Andromedans significantly different than the others?

Ash: Most of the “Pleiadians” that I had come in contact with were not necessarily—remember, this is a military base. And those involved were not there for the best interests of anyone at large, except for themselves. A lot of the “Andromedans” I had come in contact with were actually human, who were basically, long ago, their family lines seeded with Pleiadian genetics, and through cross-generational breeding and inter-breding, they tried to polish them back to as close as they could to actual Pleiadians. So, they weren’t really from the Pleiades Pleiadians, as they’ve been reported by some of the other researchers who have been out there.

The Andromedans were from Andromeda. They’re very close to us, at least this particular race. Remember, Andromeda is a galaxy; it’s not a star system, so there’s a plethora of races there. But the ones who I came in contact with, basically, were much like us. They’re very neutral. And they had, literally, inserted themselves under the guise of being human, specifically to the point to get involved, and if the natural checks and balances of free will were threatened, their job was to take a strike, so to speak, at the project—a toggle into the works.

Martin: Well, early on with the level of—

I’ll just call it torture and mind control of—the young boys at Montauk, doesn’t that cross over the line of interfering with free will?

Ash: Not necessarily. We’re not talking about individual free will. You have to take into account that the Andromedans are extremely neutral. They really are extremely neutral. They’re more along the archetype of Star Trek’s “Spock” than even Leonard Nimoy could ever get close to. To them, the interference of free will would be the set-up of either structure or device that, as a whole, would wipe out the ability of the native consciousness to function on its own behalf any longer.

Martin: Wouldn’t that be, in part, what HAARP is doing, and projects like it?

Ash: Not altogether. Even the early mind-control experiments were doing—or even the later stuff, which was much, much, much more advanced, basically they found—and this is an interesting thing—is that natural balance, so to speak, and that damn free-will thing.

Let’s say they broadcast a concept like: “Peck on the ground like a bird.” Well, 33 1/3 percent of the people who are alive, sentiently, would say: “Hey, I don’t know why, but I’m going to peck on the ground like a bird.” They’d go along with it. About 33 1/3 of the consciousness would say “No!” and would do the absolute opposite. You know, those naturally defiant people, much like the megalomaniacs—thank God for megalomaniacs, sometimes. And the other third were on the fence, going: “Should I? But they’re doing it. It’s stupid.”

And so, a good deal of the mind-control stuff that was put out was, basically, to target that on-the-fence third, especially. And the fact that there still is free will in the world, I mean, they’d like you not to believe it, but there really still is.

I mean, magazines and newspapers like The SPECTRUM still exist; I’m still out talking, when they’d certainly rather have me in a chair somewhere. So, free will really does exist. In fact, the project is probably the greatest monument to human free will that you could possibly imagine. For all the plotting, for all the intricate devices, for all of the manpower, all of this striving, all of the technology—they still can’t make everyone choose the egg salad in that deli!

Martin: Right.

Ash: As much as they would like to. So that’s actually the better way to go. As I told you, there’s tons of problems with time travel. If you go back, you might have to do 20 or 40 missions to get one simple thing straight—one simple thing straight.

You know, you go back and you’ve got to save some scientist in a project because he’s going to be really crucial, but you find out that something happens and he gets killed. So you go back two weeks before it happens and you try to stop him from being in front of that bus and reading that newspaper, so you push him out of the way and he falls in front of another car. Now you have to go back on another mission to stop you from pushing him, and you pull him back and something else happens. You fall and get killed, and you’re dead, two weeks before you get to go, so, all of a sudden you can’t go anymore, and he still goes in front of that car. It’s really a nightmare to do.

Remember how I said, as a group and as an individuals, we all pick those little dots on the windshield? If you really want to rule the world, instead of doing all this time-travel stuff, what if you could just get everyone to do what you wanted to do, structure reality the way you want to? Because reality is a group experience for us. We put all of our little bits of self together, and we play it as a symphony and we go: “This is our reality.”

Martin: Did you ever have any experiences with the vortices or with your journeys where you felt like there was Divine intervention to STOP you?

Ash: All the time. All the time.

I honestly have to sit back and say, looking back in retrospect, the things that we did do turned out for the best, either way. Even if we chose to go back and do something nefarious, it seemed to work out, in the long run. The things that we went back to do and were unsuccessful, that tended to work out just as well. So, I honestly think there was Divine intervention all along—period.

Martin: What would your definition of a nefarious mission be?

Ash: Probably all of them. Because I think nefarious really has to do with intent. And the intent was never—think when we went back as far as the Tet Offensive, they really didn’t care that they were saving American GIs. They just wanted a specific structure and specific people to potentially not die, one or two people. That was because they were going to use them for their own purposes otherwise. The rest could have died; they just wouldn’t care.

I mean, we lost Pearl Harbor, savagely, to the best of my knowledge, unless some other team went back and manufactured a vortex, as opposed to when I was in the project. We didn’t bother to do anything at all about that. I mean, that’s a nefarious as going, if you had the ability to go back and stop it. You wouldn’t even have to have killed all of the Japanese that came over. You would have just had to go: “Get all the boats out of there. Don’t be there that day.”

Martin: How would you go back to an area and not stand out like a sore thumb? Would you dress, get local clothes?

Ash: Yes. There were a number of ways to do that; of course, you would dress in period. But then there’s the status problem. I was at the Louvre quite a few years ago, and while I was there I managed to see the statue, Henry II’s body-armor, body-armor that he wore in battle. Now, Henry was purported to be of great stature, and I’m standing there looking at the armor, and I’m thinking maybe I’m really far away but it looks to me like Henry II couldn’t have been more than 5’ 2”.

Martin: [Laughter.]

Ash: People were smaller back then, for the most part. If you go back to England, it’s very common for a house to be older than our country. You’ll notice that you can reach up and touch second story windows. If you’re in Canterbury, there are doors that you have to duck to go in.

These people were tiny, so how do you not look like Goliath? Well, there are a number of ways. Certain members of the project, some of those who were gifted, had the ability to morph, or change their physical outer appearance.

Martin: Shape-shifters?

Ash: Exactly. Now, everyone has the potential to do it. And they’ve been developing a technique here for use with people.

I’m not going to get too much into that right now, but based on some of the principles behind that, there are physical cells that are...
congealed around the matrix of our consciousness, ok? And what they would literally do was, they would refocus an individual’s consciousness so that they would, literally, morph, or change.

Another method that they would use is, they would use psionic generators, which are like a phantasmal image device where you would wear this device and you would go, and as you were speaking to people, you would basically be speaking in English, but they would hear it in their own language, and they would see you much as the same stature, and wearing the same evolvement of clothing that they would normally wear—which made it much, much easier.

Martin: Now that’s high-tech!

Ash: Compared to some of the stuff that was actually at the project, it’s not terribly high-tech at all!

Martin: Sounds high-tech from where I sit; as just an average person, it sounds high-tech.

Ash: And it’s meant to be that way. I mean, we all know, when we buy our next computer, that four generations are already in the waiting. They had Windows 2000 long before 2000 ever came. They’ve had all the plug-ins and other stuff long before we needed them, as well. And that’s just pretty much it. You look at the Shuttle and you go: “You’ve got to be kidding me.”

Martin: Well, yeah, it’s pretty archaic.

Ash: It’s pretty much a bottle-rocket with people strapped to it. So that’s how we would go back and not necessarily be recognized, two of the methods. Some we really didn’t need to bother that much, you go back—I mean, World War II, you tended to be a little bit taller than a lot of the people there, but for the most part you’re just one of those tall yanks, you know. These were people who were pretty big in those days.

Martin: Now, would you be taking orders directly from the Dracos? Or yours was strictly military, would you take orders from military personnel?

Ash: It was a chain of command. We would be debriefed. We would be ordered to do whatever it was you were going to do. After the age of 13 they basically kept the Dracos away from me. There was an energetic exchange that went on—not really exchange—I almost killed one, and after that point there was like a harnessing device put in to try to keep me from being able to continue to do that. And they just felt that, at that point, there’s not that big of a presence at the Camp that I would need to be exposed to, so let’s not have them around him.

Sometimes we would be briefed on stuff by various ET groups, but our normal stuff would come down through the unit chain of command. It’s not like we have this Rigellian captain who travels with us. They might say: “Alright, we’re going to go here and we’re going to do this specific thing. There’s this ship that they need recovered, and they’re going to tell you how to do this when you get in the ship, and do that sort of thing, and you gotta shut this down, and you’ll have to implement this patch” and stuff like that.

Martin: I’m just reading over my notes here. It just sounds so far out for the average person to wrap their mind around; it’s just so amazing. Was there any connection or link between Area 51 or China Lake and Montauk?

Ash: Yeah. In my experience, or at least the way it always seemed to me, many of these places were all basically hooked-up together. And they all seemed to basically answer to Montauk. Now, certainly Area 51 had its own thing and it had its own compartmentalization, but those who were above the compartmentalization, where they actually coordinated all of that compartmentalized information and technology together, answer to Montauk. And there were a number of times where some of our techies, or sometimes even we ourselves, wound up in Groom Lake.

Martin: Really? That’s interesting.

Ash: Still there? Or did I lose you?

Martin: No, I’m still here.

Ash: All of a sudden I heard some loud clicks. Did you hear them?

Martin: Yes.

Ash: Then you were kind-of silent, so I thought, ah, they just disconnected me.

Martin: Let’s talk about the New World Order and the ones behind it, a little bit. What does their probable future look like from what you’ve experienced?

Ash: Well, there’s a multiplicity of probable futures; people don’t realize this. If you go into the deli that we talked about earlier in a number of instances, and you go in that day and you order the chicken salad, you could literally start a whole chain of events. The fact that you ordered the chicken salad, the world is a little bit different, just because you did that. If you had picked cucumber salad, that group consciousness that forms that reality, on a moment-to-moment basis, is a little bit different; so we’re all, certainly, co-creators.

So it’s kind of enigmatic as to whether or not, or what they’re future is going to be like. Do they ever really do it? Don’t they ever do it? You’ve got a whole lot of technology, and a whole lot of help, and a whole lot of resources on their point, and they still haven’t done it. I mean, they tend to whittle away, and we tend to give up a little more every day, but if they could rule the world, I honestly believe they would be. And some people will tell you that they are, that the boundaries between countries don’t really exist.

I, personally, it’s my honest belief that no matter who you vote for—it’s like, I used to be a card-sharp and a gambler, to a certain degree, but I would go to Atlantic City and I’d never bet on computer machines. How do you know that this is your hand in computer black-jack. That computer can, literally, make any card it wants come up. Does any of our voting really amount to anything? Does it?

Martin: I don’t believe so.

Ash: I don’t believe so, either, but I vote all the time. Why? Because, by my voting, it means that they still have to, at least, put on the façade. They have to put on the pompenstance, the false face that they still have to answer to me. Ok? And it might seem like a false face, and you go: “Well, how does that help at all?” Well, the fact that they have to do it at all shows that we, as a people, as a race, still have enough personal authority and personal power that we have to be recognized and we have to be placated. That, in itself, is an affirmation that free will still exists, to me.

You know, I vote because it’s my right to do it, and by my doing it they have to admit to the fact that “we still gotta listen, to a certain degree, to these people.” And that’s an affirmation that reminds them, too, that they don’t rule absolutely.

Martin: Has there been any retaliation against you, at all, for speaking out?

Ash: Oh, yeah.

Martin: In what ways?

Ash: Not so much, lately, but I haven’t been as boisterous lately. We’ll see what happens when the book comes out, or if my tape sales go way up again, or my new tape series comes out, when that comes out, or if my book comes out, or if my new tape series comes out, when that comes out, what’s going to happen here.

But as far as retaliation goes, when I first got out, the first year, like I said, immediately the black helicopter came down. I used to go to the beach in the winter. I went to the beach one winter, a local beach here, which happens to be a beach right on the shore of where they shot down TWA Flight 800—oh, I’m sorry, where Flight 800 crashed. Did I say shot? I was on the beach, and three black helicopters, triangular formation, came in and I’m just sitting on the beach, writing in my journal, they came down so far, and so close to the beach that I was, literally, being sand-blasted and had hundreds of little cuts from sand hitting my body from the prop wash. That happened within the first month or so.

I did my first major lecture series, where I was going to do a four-part lecture over the course of two months. In the midst of that, by the last lecture of that series, right after it—including all the people who supported me up to that point—immediately started a slander campaign; completely did a 180-degree turn
and came around. Preston was supposed to lecture there after me. They basically told him “No, we’re not interested. No thank you, we changed our mind.”

I got a visit and was brought out to the Camp, and was told, in so many words, “You’re not going to talk anymore.” And was returned, at the end of the weekend, in such shape that I couldn’t even hold my head up by myself. I drove myself to my doctor. What I did was, I wrapped a towel around my head to keep my head up, and held it—cause they really screwed up my neck, severely—couldn’t even speak, at that point. I went down into my car, took my weight-lifting belt and strapped my head to the back of the bucket seat so that I could drive, and drove myself to the doctor.

Immediately came home, as soon as I could speak again, I started making phone calls to arrange the next lecture series in which I would divulge even more. Because I felt that it was really important that if I was to let this be the gauge by which they would treat me and I would react positively for them, then that’s how they would deal with me every time. I felt that, for every negative thing that happens, I have to disclose twice as much or make even more engagements.

I eventually slacked-back my engagements to just a couple a year, and then, if I got problems, I would increase the frequency of where I would speak, by the public address that I would do and what I would relay at those addresses. That helped to slack a lot of it off, to a certain degree.

By the time that my second major lecture series was coming out—that’s the one that I actually have marketed on audio right now, the series was coming out—that’s the one that I eventually slacked-back my engagements to just a couple a year, and then, if I got problems, I would increase the frequency of where I would speak, by the public address that I would do and what I would relay at those addresses. That helped to slack a lot of it off, to a certain degree.

Now, I didn’t just jump to the conclusion, at that point, that this was the case. As time went on, over the course of the next couple of weeks, she would call: “Oh, maybe we’ll get together”—but then not do it; so I got in a funk. And I had talked to the doctor I had done my internship with, because we were still close friends—we would go out, our birthdays are one day apart, his is on the first of September, mine is on the second. So, we would get together for our birthdays, go out and have sushi, you know, just compare notes, “Hey, how are things going?”, that sort of thing.

So, I called him and said “I’m in a kind-of a funk” like you would confide in a friend.

“Hey, you should come down to the office and see me.” So I did. We hung out for a bit. And I was really doing ok with the whole thing, surprisingly so. I just ended a relationship; it has its toll on you. I went ahead to do the final tape, and then lecture series, at which point I felt like “Maybe I’m just going to retire. I’m getting really tired of this.”

I decided, apparently, not to, because I’m doing this interview now. Time went on, a number of days, and one day in particular she called me up on the phone, out of the clear blue sky. “Oh, I’m thinking about you. What are you doing?”

I said “Well, I’m going to drop some family members of mine off at a relative’s house, and I’m going to be in your area. Would you like me to stop by?”

She says “No, maybe not tonight. No, give me a call when you’re in my area.”

So that’s what I did. I gave her a call when I was in her area, and she said “No, I decided maybe it’s not a good idea we get together.” So I went home.

I always go by my gut. And I got home and my gut just told me: don’t sleep in your bed tonight; sleep in the living room on the floor.
you are aware of, that are currently negatively impacting Earth at this time?

**Ash:** This takes on two different venues and aspects. The first venue is, there are tons of parallels. Every time you go back—let’s say, you go back because you decide that JFK has to die, ok? I’ve used this model when I did a lot of my lectures, so I’d like to say right here, I had nothing to do with the death of JFK. I don’t know that any of this model ever actually existed, because I’ve gone to do lectures and people say “You know, like when you went back to kill JFK.” Never did, never said I did.

Let’s say you needed to go back to kill JFK, because he was going to stop the project in the future, whatever it happens to be. And you go back and you get Lee Harvey Oswald, and you say “Lee Harvey, I’m from the future; you’ve got to save the world, you’ve got to kill this guy.”

And he does it, and he goes “You know what? I’m not taking the rap, because I’m going to talk about it.”

When you get back, you find out he talked about it. The project is going to end anyway. Then you have to go back and get somebody to kill him. So then you get Jack Ruby to do that. And then, you come back, and Lee Harvey misses, and you have to appear and shoot from the grassy knoll. The bullet is not from that period, so then you have to go back and steal a bullet from his head. A whole series that could co-joint into that great conundrum.

Let’s say that all of this goes on. Every time that you go back, there is a shake reality that exists. If at each choice that we make there’s a junction—an endless, varied destination—every one of those tracks to that destination, if we didn’t decide to make the exchange at that junction, those other tracks still go somewhere. They still exist. How much impact do they have? I’m not really sure.

As far as, are there other parallel dimensions and realities affecting this one? I believe that we are in a sea of both positive and negative influence. The beauty of free will is, either of those, while they both can become seductive, to a certain degree, they’re both kept in check to just the point where we can still say “No.” If the devil really could make us do it, we wouldn’t be responsible for having done anything wrong—or anything right, for that matter—so I believe that while they are there, I believe they have the ability to seduce us, not necessarily control us.

**Martin:** In some of the Bielek material, he talks about the ability for the time field to be manipulated. Do you think you’ve covered that, or can you maybe explain that a little bit more?

**Ash:** Ok. We’ve talked about the time bubble and the idea of pushing from one point. Once you got past the half-way point, it starts to attract the other point. Black holes work the same way. Now, how to create that without actually creating a black hole, because the extremity within a black hole, and the particle velocity within the black hole would suddenly reduce you to a singularity, as you were passing through the vortices. Now, how do you create a much smoother opening, sort of like piercing-in an earlobe that’s healed up. How do you produce that?

Well, what they would do, they found the frequency that time basically modulates at all the time. What does that mean to the layman?

Well, we’ll go back to the movie. If you look at a piece—let’s say you pulled an old 8mm movie out and started looking at it, and you’re just holding it up to the light and moving it across, no movement is occurring, except it looks like you’re passing it between your fingers, but you don’t see the pictures changing, or people jumping around, or Donald Duck, all of a sudden collecting tin for the drive, so to speak. So where does this idea of movement occur? Well, if our consciousness is opening the “shutters” of our eyes at a certain frequency, it’s opening and closing at a certain speed, you have to time the speed that those frames are moving by so that it has the ILLUSION of movement and the speed of movement.

Now, we can change the speed of our consciousness at any given time, and move through time faster and slower. We’re all time travelers. Maybe not in the sense that people think of when they think of the project, or H.G. Wells, but everyone moves through time. WE move. That’s time. Time doesn’t move.

Remember, we spoke about that double idea of consciousness, transcendence. Now, if you’re a motor vehicle, time seems to take forever; whereas, if you’re having a really great day and you’re with wonderful people, and it’s really cool, all of sudden the whole afternoon goes in the blink of an eye. Why is that? Because our frequency, at a point through joy, is moving at a different speed—our shutter is opening and closing faster—than when we are in that subdued “God, is it going to take forever or what?” state of mind. If we’re in that modality, we lower our frequency, and that shutter speed opens and closes differently.

Now if reality is moving at a certain speed and we can adjust our speed, if reality exists at a certain frequency or stasis, that film—let’s say that film is traveling on a reel at a certain speed—if we’re adjusting the rate that we view it at, we get different effects. For instance, if you took a fan and put a strobe light on it, and turned the speed up or down, the fan would seem to go either forwards or backwards or stand still, or at different speeds.

**Martin:** I also read where the time tunnel at Montauk was able to go as far as 100 light-years away, to any point in the past or the future. Is that accurate?

**Ash:** Oh yeah, it is. Like I explained earlier, it wasn’t just used for traveling back
and forth through time; it was used to travel anywhere that you needed to in space as well.

**Martin:** Let’s talk about other cultures, other civilizations in other galaxies. Were there any specific galaxies or planets targeted for any specific purpose, such as just, say, observing a higher culture at work?

**Ash:** No. Maybe it was, but from my experience it was the true adage of: Let’s see far-off exotic lands, meet new forms of life, and kill them. You know, if they were sending us, it was basically because there was a conflict, and we were going there to rock some mayhem, so to speak. We were going either into a battle situation, or we were going to steal technology; we were always going into combat at those points. So, as far as really seeing what their culture was like and that sort of thing, I really can’t say. As far as experiencing their culture out in Camp Hero—you have to remember, once again, that all of the beings who were there, including the humans, were there for a sole purpose—which was not, necessarily, what you or I or the reader might consider the betterment of mankind.

**Martin:** Earlier I mentioned August 12, 2003, and the note that I have here by that date is: The collapse of the planetary magnetic field and the increase of the resonate Shumann frequency. So, apparently there is something with planet Earth at that time that will be a significant shift.

**Ash:** Ok, from the description that you gave me, I wasn’t sure of the exact date, there was speculation that had to do with the collapse or the full return to magnetic zero for the Earth. Now, this is something that happens naturally; I’m not sure of the actual frequency, but it does happen. The basic machination behind it goes something like this: At whatever frequency it does occur, the Earth will shift to a point of magnetic zero, or zero gauss, for a short period of time, and then it will climb in gauss, again, to an even rate.

It starts at a given rate, goes to zero, then returns to that same rate again, or that same gauss potential. When it goes to magnetic zero, this affects a number of things, one in particular, is, an encrusted field within the magnetic bubble that surrounds the Earth—there’s a natural magnetic bubble, and it’s field and resonance have to do with gravitation and the mass of the Earth and that sort of thing—and this particular field you’ve come to know as the Akashic Record. And on the Akashic Record is longterm memory, everybody’s longterm memory—anyone who is native to here and doesn’t have a fix, or a tangent point outside of this particular world.

So, now, what would happen if we went to magnetic zero is, basically, you would dump that magnetic potential. Quite a few years ago, I had appeared on The Other Side with Preston Nichols, where they heavily edited everything that we said, and on the way there, just prior to going, I called him up and I said “I can’t make the same plane that Preston’s going on. Can you book me a day later?” Maybe its from being a military man for a long period of time, but at the time, the two major speakers that were out there were Preston Nichols and myself—Al Bielek too, but Al was more involved with the Philadelphia Experiment. He wasn’t speaking a whole lot about Montauk at that point. He was doing a really good job of speaking about the Philadelphia Experiment; he’s now branched out even more. But at that time, the Montauk theme was being covered totally by just the two of us. To me it just seemed like—

**Martin:** What a great opportunity to take out both speakers.

**Ash:** Yeah. I’ll take another plane. Preston told me that he was approached, at the last minute, on that plane while he was in the air. Somebody knew my name from within the project.

Once again, from the readers’ standpoint, this is hearsay, because I wasn’t there to verify this. This is what I was told by Preston. I tended to believe Preston at the time. I see no reason not to now. But, if you’re going to do science, and you’re going to do pure research, you need to know this stuff when you’re making your decisions and using your discernment.

This gentleman approached him and explained this whole scenario to him, and had told him, at that point, that what they had done is, they had taken large optical disks and they had recorded the Akashic Record onto those large optical disks. And they had developed a device, which they would use—it would be one of the possible uses of HAARP—to reboot the long-term memory of this planet.

**Martin:** Oh, wow! That’s incredible.

**Ash:** Thus, no longer having a true anchor in the Akashic Record, while there is some record of me, for instance, in the Akashic Record, my anchor is in the time sea. If you happen to be not of human origin, yours wouldn’t be here. Therefore, my longterm memory isn’t going to get dumped.

So, the proposal that they made to Preston at that time was something along the lines of the possibility of me, and a number of other people—because, remember, according to him they thought, I guess it was just an oversight, they thought that I was going to be in the plane with him that day and they had arranged a seat right next to the two of us, and they were going to pass on this information to us—and the offer that, basically, if we would go down and reboot it. So Preston came to me and said “What do you think? Should we do this? What’s the deal? What do you think?”

My stand, at that point, this is a natural occurrence, it happens all the time, so just let it happen. First of all, I didn’t believe that their copy of what they were going to put back as our longterm memory would necessarily be without “modification”.

**Martin:** Right.

**Ash:** Secondly, I kind of thought back and I thought to myself “So, what would we forget?” We would forget that the Israelis have a problem with the Palestinians. Then we would forget that—

**Martin:** On and on.

**Ash:** Yeah, that the native Irish people in Northern Ireland had problems with the British crown, and the British crown would forget that they tried to keep a stake and claim on Northern Ireland. I said “There’s a reason that this happens. It gives us a chance to sort of dump our hard-drive, and then start fresh again.”

You know, short-term memory isn’t lost. Gene memory isn’t lost. When we were born to nurse, who tells us that? It’s certainly not our longterm memory that we’re accessing on the Akashic Record that says “Suck on the breast.” We’d still remember how to go to the bathroom. And that we needed to eat. So it’s not like we would become all vegetables. Yeah, technology would probably sit for a long time. And then that might not be so bad an idea either.

One of the interesting things that supposedly came up from all of this is the fact that part of this had to do with the Earth pivoting on a specific axis and tangent with the Sun, because it had to do with—as we do that—that’s when we experience a polar shift, to a certain degree. The fielding of the Sun, combined with our own polar presence on the Earth, as far as going magnetic zero, and that they had found some way to hinder that.

Now, for a long time a lot of health technologies have been telling us you should use magnets in your daily life; it’s much better for you. And the natural magnetic field of the Earth has been dropping over such a long period of time. Well why is this a difficulty, if it’s natural?

Well, the reason it is, because when it normally would have happened on a much more rapid pace—so the time from its highest potential to zero, back to its highest potential again would be greatly reduced. Since they have tried to slow this process while they were doing all of this recording, while they were looking for people to reboot it, with all this information, they have slowed down the process, which meant that we are existing at reduced magnetic gauss, or an unnaturally suspended period of time. That’s why the health problem. I guess that’s my pitch for magnetic technologies, if you haven’t already done so.

**Martin:** Have you heard of sound frequency emanating from black holes?

**Ash:** I haven’t, not in particular. White holes, yes. And I know that certain generative
energy forms do escape black holes, or are actually produced by the functions of black holes. We happen to know that there are a number of black holes that produce a good deal of x-ray radiation. That particular bandwidth is produced from the other functions of collapse. But whether or not sound has been, it’s not something I’m particularly privy to, although I certainly would not disavow it.

**Martin:** Have you come across the use of limestone at all, in magnifying or amplifying magnetic fields?

**Editor's note:** Be sure and go back to the latter parts of Rick's FEMA article, which started on the Front Page of last month's issue of The SPECTRUM, for some of the incentive prompting this question!

**Ash:** Oh, yes! As a matter of fact, the actual underground housing or casing for the Delta-T antenna was all done in limestone. Some of the really more famous amplifying plates inside some of the large pyramid structures in the world, I’ve been told, are made of limestone, where the pyramid might be made of one particular material, and then the actual limestone itself, there are a number of plates constructed right over, let’s say, the King’s Chamber, or an important vessel chamber within—and they were made of limestone, as well. There were a number of other structures that we had set up which we used limestone for because of its natural resonant powers.

**Martin:** Let’s talk about HAARP again. Did you have much interface with HAARP?

**Ash:** Not a great deal. In the early days of a lot of the mind-control stuff, they were using a type of radar, which had an antenna of photonic potential. And this particular radar was produced by a company called Cardion Radar. And what they were doing, they were taking frequencies—back in the older days, the Russians had come across the Woodpecker Signal. And we had come up with the American buzzsaw, which was a much more aggressive form.

And then we said: “We certainly know how to agitate people; is there a specific frequency in which we broadcast our feelings of love?” And we communicate it empathically. And so we started to monitor human frequency.

And when we got a lot of that down, we went: “Hey, can we generate a concept, and broadcast a concept?” We started doing that, you know, we’re doing that with Sage Radar, and Cardion Radar, and then we had sweeping areas where it would have effect. And we'd have to set-up substations all around.

One of the interesting things, I haven’t been in on it recently, but if you actually go on the Department of Naval Defense’s HAARP Internet website, when you can basically just go there and see what they’re up to, and see where the oversight committees are, and some of the stuff that they’re publicly releasing, one of the things that they tell you about is, it is supposedly set-up for radio communications.

Normally, both AM and FM have a range, a carrier range; they can only go a certain distance and then there are natural interferences, and that sort of thing. However, our ionosphere is, basically, radio silent. Nothing broadcasts around the ionosphere. What they were hoping to do, it was said, or at least what I perceive from what they said, was broadcast on the ionosphere so that they could broadcast radio signals that would, basically, broadcast around the entire Earth at one time— which you would need if you were going to try to get everyone on the same track at the same time.

So, if you were going to broadcast the concept that “We really need to be a One World Order because we work so much better together”, that would definitely be the modality to broadcast it on. And there are many, many other aspects of HAARP which are much more nefarious.

I have a couple of books in the works. One, that I’ve put on the back burner right now, that has to do with HAARP a good deal, is a book which I call Battle For The Light, and it has to do with actual photonics, and what I believe are some of the modalities—even from what they’ve written. If you go to their website, it’s a massive tomb of information. They really do give you a whole lot of information; it’s just that they give you the information and then, if you don’t sit down and read the whole thing, and if you don’t have any technical background whatsoever, its really easy to get lost in the mire.

**Martin:** Sure.

**Ash:** And lose your way, and not really know what it is that they’re talking about at all. But if you have a bit of a technical grounding, and luckily I do, and you take the time to read everything—what I just did, I just printed out EVERYTHING—and you compare and you shift the information around, and recoordinate it, you begin to find what they’re really talking about. And they’re talking about how some of the stuff that they’re working with, they find that there is a normal radio noise level that comes from outer space. So, radio telescopes pick this up, and they feel that this is interfering with their broadcast. This is their excuse, at any rate.

They have found that there are certain antennas that they have that can filter or alter some of this noise, and one of the things or one of the parts that they were working on doing was creating a noise-free day. Which basically means, you take what’s coming into us from outer space, Sunlight, and certain bandwidths of Sunlight, like Sunspots, and shield everyone from it. Essentially you’re using the ionosphere as a big pair of blinds to shut out ultraviolet light, and other forms of white-wave, which would create radio noise. So, you’re basically controlling the light.

As it is, as a race, I believe we to be maloluminescent. There’s so much militation against the Sun. We evolved under it. If we believe even just a pure Darwinian thing, we’re just a combination of amino acids and a lightning bolt hit in this primordial muck, and by a freak per chance, we became what we are today. And if you can even buy that—we’ll keep it that simple—let’s say that that’s what happened. We could be under ultraviolet light in even more extreme amounts than we can today.

Now, there was a research study done at the University of Sydney where they said: “Hey, we’ve got native aboriginal people running around out there, and wearing little more than a wash cloth, and they don’t have melanoma. How’s that happening?” The highest rate, incidentally, down there, was in office workers who work underneath fluorescent light fixtures.

And they said: “Well, maybe it’s genetic. Maybe there’s just a genetic predisposition for aboriginal people to not have melanoma. They certainly have a lot of melanin; maybe that was it.”

So they looked at the study and they found that some of the people who were in that percentage of office workers who had melanomas, were of aboriginal descent. So the genetic thing went right out the window.

One of the things that they did find, however, was that two chemicals in particular, when worn on human dermis and then exposed to Sunlight, lead to an increased percentage of melanoma. These are titanium dioxide and PABA, both of which are heavily used in Sunblock! They tell you: “Put Sunblock on your skin so that you don’t get melanoma, and they put the things in the actual Sunblock that will, literally, give you melanoma!”

Then they go: “Well, you didn’t wear enough.” And we wind up getting melanomas.

They tell us: “Ultraviolet light is bad for your eyes.” Well, certainly. I could put some drops of water in my eye and it doesn’t seem to do anything, but if I put a fire hose and put it up against my eye, that would be bad for my vision too, so I could turn around and say—and that’s what they did—if you actually look at the original case studies of how they came to this information, they took a number of rhesus monkeys, affixed them into “locked” position, locked their heads so they couldn’t be moved, put hooks in their eye-lids, so that their eye-lids would stay open, and put the same drops in that they use in human eye surgery so that the eye dilates and cannot move, it’s paralyzed in the socket, and then they put them under multi-thousand-watt ultraviolet lights for an extended period of time. After a while, they went blind.

You could cook a hot-dog like that. No wonder they went blind! I’m certainly going to go out and look for a UV protection of 100 on my next pair of glasses.

**Editor’s note:** As usual, the scam has a large economic component. The technical facts
of the matter are that ANY sunglasses with cheap plastic lenses will pass only a very small percentage of ultraviolet light—the more cheap the plastic, the more the ultraviolet is attenuated. But—put a sticker on these cheap sunglasses hyping that they are “uv blocking”, (as if they could be anything but that!) and you can now sell them with a MUCH bigger price tag—while the public gobbles them up, having fallen for the fear-based misinformation being pushed that ultraviolet is bad for you.

There is plenty of evidence (and a lot of common sense) to back the point that a certain level of ultraviolet light is not only good for your eyes, but ESSENTIAL for overall good health! Think of it as a type of “vitamin” you drink-in through your skin and eyes (and, actually, through the energy field surrounding your body—but that’s another big subject for another day).

Note that this sunglasses scam is a lot like the sunscreen lotion scam Michael referred to earlier. There are ones “behind the scenes” who know better, who know EXACTLY what they are doing, and know the optical industry will dutifully follow along. After all, when there is so much money to be made by all concerned, it is not difficult to add yet another way to make we-the-people sick. Remember that, ultimately, the “healthcare” industries are owned by the same so-called “elite” controllers who are always looking for ways to get well-off people to pay for our own demise, since we’re “useless eaters” to them.

If you can find it anymore, read Dr. John Ott’s classic, outstanding book called Health And Light for a most fascinating account of the importance of light in our lives. His pioneering work in this field is a clear testimony to the “amateur” scientist who has not been warped by the mind-control machinery of so-called “higher” education, which limits both the vision and the integrity of so many so-called “professionals”.

The rest of what follows below on this subject is also VERY, VERY important! Now, where else would you get this kind of information except in The SPECTRUM? Yet we are sorely in need of financial help in a big way if we are to keep publishing.]

Research was being done with dark-field microscopes. And for those readers who aren’t familiar with the idea of a dark-field microscope, let me explain:

When you normally look through a microscope, you’re passing light through the object and into the lenses so that you can see it. What dark-field microscopes do is, they take various colored lights, sometimes even just white light, and they pass it from either the top down or from the sides, to sort of get the insides—different parts of the insides of, say, cells—to light up in a different way, with a black or a dark-field behind it, so that you have more contrast. And it’s really good for finding specific points in the cell.

There was a researcher who was doing experimentation with rods and cones in the human eye, which comprise cells for both color and black-and-white and shading in the human retina, and he had done a cell count; he was counting how many cells he had there, and that sort of thing, and he was trying different color bands—look at them under blue, and under red, and so on—to try and see if he could bring out different parts of the cell.

He had done what he could, and decided to expose it to ultraviolet, and while he was exposing it to ultraviolet light he gets this phone call. He answers the phone call and is gone for an extended period of time.

He comes back and he thinks “Ah, ultraviolet light, I probably baked them.” Well, they all seemed to be very fine—in fact, they were more than when he originally looked. The end result of his hypothesis was that it is beneficial to have a certain amount of ultraviolet light, scanned across the retinas of your eyes. It’s a normally occurring band-width of light.

You know, we need ultraviolet light to assimilate vitamin D for our health. And if we don’t get it, we don’t produce it properly. What do we need vitamin D for? We need vitamin D to metabolize calcium, and now, all of a sudden, we have all of these problems with osteoporosis. Perhaps what we really need is, we need to get some Sunlight, once again, in moderation.

If you’re going to go out and bake yourself, you’re going to find some free radicals in your cells. But for the most part, Sunlight, in moderation, produces a natural amount of vitamin D in a way that we can use it. The vitamin D that we fortify our calcium-enriched milk with—and usually our growth-hormone-enriched milk—is basically not the same exact type as the human body produces. So it doesn’t really help, not to a great degree, or at least to as great a degree as they’d like you to think. But it is a form of vitamin D, and they can say that there’s vitamin D in there. And, for those interested, vitamin D does help you metabolize calcium, as I said.

The source that we really need is, we need to get some Sunlight. And it seems to me that, for whatever reason, HAARP is doing this—and I have some speculations, but I’ll save those for the book.

Martin: I have this conversation with my wife a lot. We keep using the expression among ourselves “this is an illusion”, this is a holographic universe.

Ash: Yes.

Martin: We’re really on the “holo-deck” to borrow from Star Trek. Well, my wife’s reaction to that comment is, “That’s baloney; it’s real; it seems real to me, therefore it’s real.” Can you explain the concept of third-dimensional reality being an illusion, in point of fact?

Ash: Both are kind-of right. Third-dimensional reality does exist. There’s actually far many more dimensions to our reality than just the three, but most people perceive in the three, ok? This takes on two different aspects, now, when you take that into account.

The first aspect is, third-dimensional reality does exist, and everything is just a holographic projection. BUT THAT HOLOGRAPHIC PROJECTION IS THE ACTUAL SUBSTANCE OF OUR REALITY. The term “well, it’s real” just means that it’s anchored in this reality. That’s all it means. But what constructs this reality is far more ethereal, and our consciousness does that.

Remember, we spoke about “Are you going to pick the potato salad or whatever?” The construct of what reality appears to be, and as we experience it all, has to do with what frames of those little coordinates we pick out to put in that movie—film that we spoke about. So, we pick and choose what our reality is going to be, to a certain degree, in a supra-conscious exchange with everyone that’s around us.

And certainly, while I’m writing my movie, everyone else who chooses to be in that movie has a picking and choosing, as well, and a certain amount of supra-conscious connection and agreement that “Oh, this part of the movie is going to go your way; this part’s not going to go, it’s going to go seemingly more towards my way”—but it all comes to a final end. So yes, they both do exist.

The other point that I spoke about, as far as tangents go, has to do with 3-D reality. And, as I said, this is actually a much more multi-dimensional, much more multi-faceted reality than just the three that we experience, for the most part, in conversation. Everyone really is experiencing far more than three—like intuition. We have far more senses than we think.

Are we just limited to height, depth, and width? That’s 3-D, right? That’s three dimensions—height, depth, and width. Yet we know that we have this concept of time, which adds another dimension to perception right there. Then there’s an intuitive connection or relation in our interaction; that’s another one right there. And there are multiplicities over that.

When we’re saying “It’s all just 3-D”, it’s really NOT all just 3-D whatsoever. And it’s in most of the subtle places that these three get moved around or shifted.

You know, there was a story that used to be taught in physics classes when I was studying physics. They were talking about “Mr. 2-D”. Have you ever heard about it?

Martin: No.

Ash: What if you were a two-dimensional person, and you only had width and length; you didn’t have height. And you woke-up next to Mr. 2-D. Mr. 2-D would only experience...
you as a thin line, as he perceived you, because
you have no height.

But you’d still be in 3-D, and you could
look down at him, and you could see him. But
if you turn Mr. 2-D sideways, he would
disappear because he has no height,
whatever. Since he’s limiting himself to only
looking at those two dimensions, when he
perceives you, he doesn’t see the full breadth
of what’s going on.

We don’t even see ourselves in the full
breadth of this 3-D reality that we’re talking
about because, once again, we’re only talking
about height and depth and width; not worrying
about the concept of our consciousness
classing, which is time, or that, as I said, that
inter-relationship between each other, that energetic
matrix through which we are inter-connecting
and choosing what this 3-D is going to be like.

So, without realizing it, we are far more
vast beings, each of us, than we actually think
that we are. And, at the same time, we have
far more control over “reality” than we realize.

[Editor’s note: Doesn’t this sound a lot like
one of the recurring themes of the spiritual
messages regularly presented in this newspaper
and collected together in the WISDOM OF
THE RAYS series of volumes of teachings
from Masters of the Higher Realms?]?

I think that one of the things that the project
would very much like for us to do is not to
continue to realize, or not to move on to
another point of view in which we realize that:
“Hey, everything that they are doing is just an
amplified version of what we do every day
naturally.”

Remember, I said we all do time travel,
each of us, every day. You called me at 7:00
this evening here in New York; it’s now 9:49
here in New York. We just traveled; we’re 2
and ¾ hours later from where we first started.
You and I both took that trip together. In a
sense everybody did; we’re all in a much
different place. Life is not the same as when
we first talked.

I don’t know if that answered your question
at all.

Martin: It did, thank you.

We’re probably winding down a bit. I
would like to open it up to you to talk about—
Montauk generally, not limiting it to time
travel. Perhaps you could make some general
comments to our readers about where we are,
the kind of influence that HAARP has,
whatever hot, current subject in this general
field you feel they should know about or be
aware of.

Ash: Well, they still do experiment with
time travel, to a certain degree. It seemed to
me, at least at the time that I left—

Martin: Which was 1994, you said?

Ash: I popped back in-and-out, off-and-on
during 1994, because there were a number of
things that I had realized. If I absolutely just
pulled out now there would be earthquakes and
things, there would be general mayhem. It’s like, if all of a sudden you decide that it is evil to drive and you stop your car in the middle of the road, someone may crash into you and be killed. So, you really are responsible for, at least to a certain degree, driving off the road.

A large part of the project went towards controlling the hearts and minds of the masses. While this seems, to some degree, somewhat doom-and-gloom, because we’re getting back to the whole mind-control thing, there are multiple bombardments, even on a chemical and nutritional level. We’re hearing about the contrails [chemtrails] all the time, fluoridation in the water, aspartame, and so many other aspects.

When you get to the “they” who are running the projects, so much money is manufactured and gleaned by, say, aspartame—they basically print the money. They decide how much value the money will have. They don’t care about money, at that point. At that point, they’ve gotten all of the power that they can basically usurp, and they’re looking for the only power that’s left, which is probably the definition of “original sin”.

You know: “Who can be like unto God?” So, what do you do? You play with God’s tools. You start to play with time. You start to play with the character and control of the human soul. You certainly can’t take it from someone, but can you make them give it up? Can you make them surrender it? Can you coerce them into that? I think that’s a good deal of what’s going on in the world today.

And if you step back and you take that into view, you’ve seen the wizard behind the curtain. There’s no more: “Pay no attention to the man behind the curtain; he has nothing to do with me” once you see it for what it is. When you turn on the basic news on your commercial TV stations, things just don’t quite add-up any more. Things just don’t make sense any more.

Someone once said to me: “Who do you think they fear the most?” And, honestly, I think they fear the most humble of citizens amongst us.

You know, the person who is cleaning their toilet in the office building. The executives have their view of themselves in grandiosity, as they get out of their BMWs, and they’re in charge of this whole division, and this person is just basically scrubbing the toilet to feed his family. All he’s caring about is “Feed my family; love and care about them; be in the moment, scrub this toilet and do a good job at it.” How do you shake someone like that? How do you bend their will? How do you get them to choose what you want them to choose? Because they can be monkey 99 or they can be monkey 100, and the executive could be 101 or he could be 7; either way, the executive holds no bigger role in this consciousness as a co-creator than that guy cleaning the toilet—or me or you or anyone else, for that matter.

These people are playing the power game, but it’s just an illusionary game. And we can step out of that game, quite easily.

There’s an old Chinese story, and perhaps I’ll wrap up with this. I’m going to ask you to play the megalomaniac for me. Do you think you could do that for me?

Martin: Sure.

Ash: Ok, so now you get to be the Sun. You’re beating down and you’re shining on all things, and you have omnipotent power to shine almost anywhere you want, almost. Why almost? Because underneath you is a cloud, and as the cloud goes by, it gives shade, and cool, and calm from your scorching oversight. So now, who’s more powerful, the cloud or the Sun?

Martin: The cloud.

Ash: Ok, so now the cloud is going along, blocking out the Sun at will, and as he’s going along his path, he’s moving along, he comes up to a mountain. He can’t go around the mountain because he’s guided by the wind. He can go above, or he can go down. The problem is, if he goes down, he’ll cool too much and he’ll become rain; but if he goes up too high, the Sun will dissipate him.

So now, who’s more powerful, the mountain or the cloud?

Martin: The mountain.

Ash: And now you’re the mountain and the Sun beats on you and you can do nothing about it. And the cloud comes up and can’t pass you, it either has to dissipate or turn to rain. And, as mighty as you are, over all of these things, every morning, at the beginning of dawn, until the night-time comes, this stone cutter comes and kneels down at your feet, cuts away at you, and you’re powerless against it.

So, the cycle of power is just an illusion. And if all of this darkness, and all of this machination that the project is putting out, and that HAARP is putting out, and everything else—if we just sit back and look at it from the reality of what it is, we’re really as powerful as that stone-cutter, and every one of the other players in this small play that we just talked about. No one really has any power over anybody. We can either play in the illusion or we can stand outside of it.

And when we do, we win one more piece for free will, and keep the illusion in check. And we take one more step, spiritually, in our own evolution.

How’s that for a wrap-up?

Martin: That’s a great place to end. I really appreciate your taking the time to do this. Thank you.
The Homosexual Agenda That Is Quietly Invading Our Schools

Editor's note: The following information will likely be a shock to most of you readers, and invoke justified rage in those of you who have children in various middle school and high school grades.

The business manager of The SPECTRUM confronted this very same problem already, 5 years ago, when her own daughter was in the sixth grade of a Washington State middle school. She claims that things have only gotten worse and, as the following reveals, that is surely the case. The tactics being used to circumvent the usual checks and balances between schools and parents suggest a very sophisticated brainwashing assault is in progress from some behind-the-scenes source.

It is always instructive and most revealing to follow the money trail behind such a perverted agenda. At least it is evident to those who have bothered to investigate the matter that much of the money for this brainwashing effort is coming from the level of the federal government, through the “legitimizing” front of the Centers for Disease Control (CDC).

This material has been provided by Ingri Cassel, President, Vaccination Liberation, North Idaho Chapter, P.O. Box 1444, Coeur d’Alene, ID 83816; phone: (208) 255-2307 or 765-8421; email: [vablib@dm.net]. What you are about to read is a sometimes graphic, excerpted compilation from the investigations of several “warriors” who are on the front-line of this battle and KNOW what they are talking about. These are basically shocked mothers and fathers who care about their children enough to want to get together and DO something on behalf of this unconscionable assault on children everywhere.

As if there are not enough problems with our schools already, parents must become even more diligent in their monitoring of both classroom and extracurricular activities. The question comes to mind how so many school administrators can sleep at night—knowing full well they have become prostitutes to perverted agendas, gladly trading (sacrificing) their students for whatever are the federal grant money “carrots” being held out—just as is the case with the Ritalin atrocity described elsewhere in this issue of The SPECTRUM.

9/21/00 NEWS DESK SPECIAL REPORT

HOMOSEXUAL AGENDA GETTING CLOSER TO HOME

Last year (1999), in a suburb of Massachusetts, Brian Cammacker noted that a traveling exhibit entitled “Multicultural Families: Helping Fight Racism” was touring the public schools. He went to see the exhibit himself since his son’s class had been spending quite a bit of time with it.

The exhibit portrayed pictures of bi-racial couples along with homosexual couples. He noted statements written by the children that they were trying to cure their parents of “racist” and “homophobic” sentiments. Later that year he examined his 11-year-old daughter’s health course in which the stated goal of the course was that “the children should appreciate and take pride in their sexual orientation”.

When he complained to the school, his concerns were dismissed. He was accused of not understanding and being intolerant. He was told that: “It’s not about sex; it’s about civil rights and tolerance.”

It was also noted that all area public schools participated in “Gay Appreciation Days”—a week in which children were further indoctrinated with the concept that the gay lifestyle is normal. A pamphlet that was distributed during this week states: “If you’ve never slept with someone of the same sex, how do you know you wouldn’t prefer it?”

In an article entitled “Homosexual Agenda in Massachusetts’ Schools” by Massachusetts Constitutional Party committeeman Scott T. Whiteman, Massachusetts is described as being the model state for promoting the homosexual agenda in the nation’s public schools.

According to Whiteman, it all started in 1992 when Massachusetts Governor William Weld created, by Executive Order, the “Governor’s Commission On Gay And Lesbian Youth” under the guise of preventing gay youth suicide. The commission was comprised of 16 homosexual activists. Whiteman reported that one commission member, David LaFontaine, had organized an event to throw condoms at newly ordained priests at Holy Cross Cathedral in Boston, and that another commission member had been convicted of breaking into a dynamite factory.

From 1993 to 1996, this commission began writing manuals on Making Schools Safer For Gay And Lesbian Youth, including the mandatory hiring of gay teachers, required seminars for teachers to learn homosexual affirmation, and the formation of a curriculum for the study of gay and lesbian issues.

The Massachusetts state budget has been appropriating money to the commission through the Department of Health and the Department of Education. The money appropriated to the Commission reached a record $1.5 million in 1998. Massachusetts is currently the most “gay friendly” state in the country, with 180 Gay/ Straight Alliances (GSAs) in both public and private schools. Throughout the country there are over 700 GSA clubs in schools coordinated by national homosexual activist groups and implemented by state departments of public health and education.

ADOLESCENTS BUSSED TO GAY AND LESBIAN SEX EXPO

On March 25, 2000, Whiteman attended an event sponsored by the Gay, Lesbian, Straight Education Network and Project 10, both of whom receive funding from the Department of Education’s $1.5 million appropriation. Numerous gay-friendly teachers and administrators received “professional developmental credits” for attending the event. Building more GSAs and expanding homosexual teaching into the lower grades in Massachusetts were some of the goals.

In one workshop, run by two Department of Education employees and one Department of Health employee, a group of 30 children were given graphic instructions concerning how to participate in homosexual sex. The workshop was presented in a “fun” way to get children to open up and talk about homosexual sex as well as to give them tips on “how to do it better”.

In one session, entitled “Struggles & Triumphs Of Including Homosexuality In A Middle School Curriculum”, a special education teacher told how she turned the Holocaust portion of her curriculum into a “gay affirming” section. She shared a video produced by her students in which a seventh grade girl is narrating. The girl on the video tells us that the ancient Greeks: “encouraged homosexuals; in fact, it was considered normal for an adolescent boy to have an older, wiser man as his lover.”

In this way our youth are conditioned into believing that it is okay for an older man to approach them for sexual gratification. Most of the literature distributed at the conference was aimed at children and contained incredibly disturbing material which encouraged young children to become
actively involved in homosexual activities.

Planned Parenthood reportedly provided condoms to any child who wanted them. A pocket-sized “sex kit” was distributed at the Sidney Borum Health Center booth. It contained two condoms, two antiseptic moist towelettes, and six bandages. According to the teenage volunteer manning the table, the bandages were for “when the sex got really rough”.

Children as young as 12 and 13 attended this conference, even being bussed from other counties so that they could attend the event. Parents who protested were accused of being intolerant and homophobic. Parents were not told what their children were learning and were purposely kept in the dark with regard to the subject matter of this conference. Parents who found out and protested, report that they were ignored and ridiculed. As of this writing, state department of education officials maintain publicly that these classes are about tolerance, civil rights, and even human rights; but not about sex.

If it’s not sex, then what is it when public employees who visit GSAs teach our children how to participate in lewd and deplorable acts of sodomy and lesbian sex? If you would like more information on this topic, contact Debbie Hopper at 636-861-0060 or e-mail at <dhopper@constitutionparty.com>.

You can also contact the Massachusetts Governor’s office at: Paul Cellucci, State House Office of the Governor, Room 360, Boston, MA 02133 617-727-6250 Fax: 617-727-9725.

* * *

STUDENTS TAUGHT HOW TO PERFORM GAY & LESBIAN SEX IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS!

I thought you all might be interested in this first-hand testimony of what has been going on in Ohio. If you trace this, it all goes back to the ruse that this is a community funded, community program—not federally funded—and those naive souls who are pushing this will forever claim “we’re not doing that!” This all comes from federal grants to private and semi-private entities, as well as Government entities. Please watch the “save the children” stuff, and anything with nosey questionnaires. This stuff is not what the “storyline” says it is. — Dani Hansen

Original message from: Laurie A. MacMillan <lamacmillan@juno.com>
To: <sideagle@if.rmci.net>
Date: Monday, July 17, 2000

Dear Dani,

I read your message with great interest. I live in Columbus, OH and have participated in fighting this awful program for over a year now. In fact, I participated in the hearings held before the House Education Committee here in January of this year.

You have stated well some of the problems with this program. I must share some things with you, though, to make the case even clearer.

The last speaker opposing the program in the hearings I mentioned was an attorney representing himself and a group of colleagues. They were appalled at the subject matter in the program and set about to investigate fully. They obtained copies of the manuals for the program, the contract between the State of Ohio and the CDC, interoffice and intraoffice memos involving our State Department of Education and the CDC, etc. In fact, he had several BOXES of documents to back up his testimony, which was about an inch and a half thick.

During the course of his testimony, he read excerpts from the manuals. I assure you that what Diana printed in her report merely touches the surface of what is involved in this program. It is so horrifically immoral.

In fact, let me share the experience of a mother who contacted me from Washington State to offer her support of our cause. She told me that her son had come home from school one day completely devastated. He was crying and was completely distraught. He told his parents that he couldn’t tell them what was wrong. He told them he would never go back to school again.

They convinced him that they would support him and that, therefore, he could share with them what had happened. He told them that his teacher was teaching them about sex ed (from these very programs) and that she showed them one of the videos involved. It showed two women having sex. This 11-year-old boy simply could not process what his eyes were showing him. Apparently the video was shown to the children in an attempt to teach them “how things should be done” between people of the same sex so that they would know how to do it themselves. The mother related to me that they were seeking counseling for this boy and that they were homeschooling now.

The CDC does not want people to know what is in this program. The attorney I mentioned also pulled out a one-inch-thick manual which is given to the State Department of Education to teach them how to fool the public, parents, and press.

As far as Ohio is concerned, officially the funds for the Department of Education were frozen for one fiscal year. That means nothing. They already applied through the Department of Health for more funds to continue the program. Also, the Department of Education had already completed Phase-II of the program, which means that the original trainers have already trained more people (ie. teachers, nurses, etc.) to administer the program. This was never stopped or recalled. It is continuing.

I received word from a woman in a rural school district who related that she had warned her son of this program and so he was prepared when they began it in his school. He attempted to bring some papers home that were passed out to the students. However, he was not allowed out the door with them. He also tried to throw away the “complimentary condom” which he was given in the program. The teacher retrieved the condom from the wastebasket and forced him to take it with him.

The fact that it was a rural district is significant. The head of our State Department of Education testified before the Education Committee that this program would only be used in 6 urban districts which had the highest rate of STDs and out-of-wedlock pregnancies.

This was a blatant lie.

The attorney who spoke quoted from the contact with the CDC who stated clearly that the program was to be administered to ALL children of the state of Ohio. In fact, there was a further plan to implement it among church and community groups—to make sure no children “fell through the cracks”.

There is so much more I could probably tell you, but you should know that there is BIG MONEY behind this.

My husband happened to be standing out in the hall when a woman from one of the family groups here in Ohio was being interviewed by the press. She was holding a list of financial contributors—to the program and to legislators. The list was made up of pretty unsurprising sources—condom companies, sex toy companies, etc. This whole thing is so fraught with filth, there can be nothing good here.

Yes, we successfully completed a battle in January by blocking the Education Committee’s action to release the money to complete this program. It is by no means dead. Our governor supports it (his wife was instrumental in bringing it to Ohio) and I fear there is too much corruption on the Education Committee to stop it forever.

As you may know, Diana listed several states which have contracted with the CDC on this thing. But people in every state should be active in opposing this. This is quite literally a federal program—to get this into the schools of EVERY state. You are right that it will continue unless we do something on the federal level to put a permanent stop to it.

I contacted Michael Reagan in January and got him to feature this on his program. I will get in touch with him again and share with him that we are mounting a national campaign to stop this. Dr. Laura was also receptive to our problem and featured it. She could be a good help again. It would be a real plus if we could force both the presidential candidates to have to answer about this before the cameras!
possession of that?

I have another idea, also. I got your message from Sharon Portela on the LDS homeschooling list. Are you LDS, too? When we began our fight in Ohio, I got in touch with one of our Church Area Authorities here in my ward. He forwarded my message and Diana's report to the Area President, who was going to look it over and forward it to President Hinckley. They were reluctant to put the official weight of the Church behind it at that time, hoping it would resolve itself positively otherwise. Perhaps, with the mounting of a national opposition to this program, the Church would now officially come out against it.

Many other churches have come out in favor of it, which completely baffles me. The LDS church has always had quite a political voice and perhaps we could now make that voice heard to oppose this program. What do you think?

I know Diana is in the thick of her run for the Ohio Congress, but there are many of us here in Ohio, hardened by our fight these past two years, who I'm sure would like to participate in this. I am forwarding your message to another woman who may be of great help. Let me know if there are other things I can do. — Laurie MacMillan

* * *

ONE MORE REASON TO HOMESCHOOL

From: Dani Hansen <sideagle@if.rmci.net> Idaho Citizens Eagle Forum <http://home.rmci.net/sideagle/>

Date: Thursday, 14 September 2000

Hi all,

I have known about these programs for two or three years. Diana is a good friend of mine. She is on the Ohio State Board of Education and has really been diligent in fighting this in Ohio. I have checked with the Idaho Department of Education and, as of last year, none of the three most offensive programs are being applied for by the state. With our new exiting standards health curriculum, this may become a real problem; the standards certainly allow for these programs.

I have Diana's website on my webpage under my citizenship bill, the address is <http://www.fessler.com/health.htm>. At the moment, I think that the State Department of Education is “making available” all CDC “programs that work” to local districts. I don’t think there are recommendations that go with them. This needs to be watched VERY carefully. These programs are truly unholy in every sense.

Please take a minute to read the following e-mail; the descriptions are very modest compared to the reality of the programs:

[quoting]

JOIN THE FIGHT TO DEFUND CDC’s PERVERTED SEX ED PROGRAMS

While reading the following, keep in mind what Edmund Burke so wisely said in 1795: “The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing.”

A L E R T!

Under the guise of fighting AIDS and other sexually transmitted diseases and pregnancy, the federal Centers for Disease Control (CDC) has developed a scheme using our federal tax dollars to pervert the minds of our children in the public—or as Tony Snow quipped in his column of 10/14/99, called “Public Schools, The Cult Of Condoms”—PUBLIC schools of America.

Ohio State School Board member Diana Fessler uncovered the CDC’s program and has successfully stopped it in Ohio, at least temporarily. (A full report is at <www.fessler.com/whatsnew.htm> or at <www.southern-style.com/comprehensive_school_health_ed.htm> and at <www.eagleforum.org/educate/2000/may00/cdc-grants.html>). Mrs. Fessler reported that nearly all states are receiving CDC money, mostly through state departments of education or health.

The CDC has developed manuals which are part of its Programs That Work (PTW) and include “Be Proud! Be Responsible!” and “Becoming A Responsible Teen” and “Reducing The Risk”.

The first step in implementation of the program is surveying the students so that the schools and/or health department can determine that the students are at risk and to establish a benchmark to measure the effectiveness of the behavior modification programs. “Confidential” surveys, which include invasive questions about each student's sex life, are called “Youth Risk Behavior Surveys”. Although Fessler reported that Ohio officials admitted that the survey is “terrible”, they “only used it because we have to in order to get money from Atlanta (CDC)”. Many states have already surveyed their students, while some, such as Alabama, are just now beginning discussions on the questionnaires.

The July 2000 EAGLE FORUM REPORTER, in an article called “Sex Questions Sicken Connecticut Parents”, explained that a 95-question Youth Risk Behavior Survey, described by one parent as “pornographic”, was given to 800 middle school and 1200 high school students in New Milford, CT. This has Connecticut parents worrying that the survey is a precursor to the CDC’s Sex Ed Program. The AP reported in May that PTW was being used in Illinois for Illinois State University to train teachers to teach the “Reducing The Risk” curriculum to 9th and 10th graders. State Senator Patrick O’Malley called the program “startling” and columnist Phil Luciano in the PEORIA JOURNAL STAR of 5/24/00 said: “Our schoolhouses have been overtaken by condom minions.”

EXAMPLES FROM CURRICULUM

In the CDC’s Comprehensive School Health Education Program, the “curriculum provides the necessary skills by letting participants handle condoms and practice working with condoms using their fingers as props” or using “acrylic (penile) models or standup toothpaste canisters”.

Students are told of lubricants that are handy around the house—grape jelly, maple syrup, and honey—but are advised to avoid butter, Crisco, Cool Whip, and mayonnaise. After being sworn to secrecy, they are divided into teams of two or three, sent to different areas of the room with condom packages, a penile model, some lubricant, spermicide, and paper towels.

As part of this “performance-based curriculum”, students practice putting on and taking the condom off the model. They are told that “Both gay and straight couples engage in anal sex.” They are instructed how to make a dental dam for safe oral sex.

Under the BART (Becoming A Responsible Teen) program, they are told to list all the words they use or hear others use to talk about sex, which should create a sense of “comfort and belonging”. “If necessary, the teacher will prompt students by asking for words for specific parts of the body, sexual acts, and birth control. The teacher repeats each word and writes it on the board, with everyone agreeing on definitions.” (I will not list these pornographic words to which the students are exposed, but they are available in Mrs. Fessler’s report in case you doubt.)

Regarding abstinence, students are told that: “There are many ways to avoid pregnancy and sexually transmitted disease (STD)—by becoming a hermit, by being so unpleasant that everyone avoids you, or by never being involved in a romantic situation.” Although “no judgment is made about which of these responses is best” (this is called Values Clarification), after students hear the teacher equate abstinence with nerdiness and being disliked, sex with latex will likely be the choice.

Finally, the students must go on a field trip to visit a clinic, preferably with his/her
governmental and nongovernmental agencies, including the CDC, to teach sex education. "Sex education," as the public perceives it, includes teaching about contraceptives and STD treatment, and reasons to recommend the clinic to a friend.

(Commentary by Val D. Rovella, editorial director of <www.eagleforum.org> and author of "Brainwashing"

These programs are aimed at "public and nonpublic schools" to: "move toward health instruction that works as the core principles of CDC’s ‘Programs That Work’ and are extended to all categorical health lessons traditionally taught in comprehensive pre-k through 12 health education."

ITALICS

IT'S UP TO YOU

Now that you know of this problem, you can do one of three things:

• You can say that this is awful and it's too bad we can’t do anything about it.

• You can work to stop it in your own school and state, which will be very time-consuming and probably ineffective as the CDC officials and their cronies will continue to try to sneak it in.

• You can join in a nationwide fight to DEFUND the CDC program and FIRE the CDC culprits responsible for it. An election year should be an excellent time to do this, but we must move immediately. Perhaps some candidates will want to join us? Education is supposedly a big issue this year.

[end quoting]

JOIN US IN ACTION

I urge you to contact your congressman and both senators to ask them for hearings in the House and Senate on the CDC programs—and hopefully to cut-off all funding of them. Remind them that these programs, implemented with FEDERAL money, blatantly conflict with Section 510 (b) (2). (The full definition is at:<www.eagleforum.org/education/2000/june00/nosy.html>.)

Also, ask to have the people in charge of the CDC’s sex ed programs FIRED for their unmitigated violation of federal law, not to mention contributing to the delinquency of minors.

Please contact all your friends, organizations, talk shows, newspaper editors, church and civic groups which you think would join in taking a stand FOR THE CHILDREN, against the CDC.

Feel free to use any of the information from the referenced web sites as well as this letter.

Please let me know of any senators or congressmen you find who are willing to work on this. Suggestions and/or questions are welcome. — Dani Hansen

* * *

GAYS SUE TO KEEP
SCHOOL TRAINING SECRET

Source: The Sidney Herald (9/13/00)
Author: Rick Schneider, Publisher

Sometimes back, I reported on a shocking scandal involving the teaching of homosexuality to middle school and high school students in Massachusetts. I received a lot of positive feedback on that column, so following is an update on the case by Reed Irvine, chairman of Accuracy in Media.

A parent, concerned about the explicit training of homosexual techniques given to his son in public middle school, is being sued by the Gay, Lesbian, and Straight Education Network, one of the sponsors of the pro-homosexual program.

The story was broken by the Massachusetts News, a conservative monthly that reported the training session in gay sex held at Tufts University last March. "The training session was held for middle and high school students. The instructors were Department of Education employees. They showed the boys and girls precisely what homosexuals do to each other, including the dangerous practice called "fisting."

According to the Massachusetts News, when Scott Whiteman learned about the prurient nature of the session intended for his son, he taped it. It was the airing of that tape on a Boston radio show that exposed this scandal. The Massachusetts News reports that Whiteman's answer to the lawsuit says that the purpose of the conference was: "To incite and indoctrinate minors into experimenting with, and practicing, homosexual and sadomasochistic sex, and promoting a radical gay agenda for grammar schools, middle schools and high schools."

Whiteman charges that the suit by the homosexual organization is really an effort to stop distribution of his tape. He believes that the plaintiffs don’t want it known that “minor children are being exposed to illegal instruction in sadomasochistic homosexual practices that can put their children at risk of sexually transmitted diseases that are life-threatening.”

This charge is confirmed by a report on a talk given at the conference by a middle school lesbian teacher, Christine Hoyle. Her assignment was to tell how gay teachers could circumvent obstacles to promote homosexuality in middle school courses. She told how she changed a class on the Holocaust into an “anti-prejudice unit” that included homosexuality.

The principal at her school didn’t want her to invite anyone to talk to the class about homosexuality. She got around that by getting her young, special education pupils to vote for inviting a homosexual.

When the speaker delivered a graphic description of gay sex, the students complained to the principal. The speaker conceded that he said things inappropriate for 13-year-olds, but he says children should discuss gay sex acts with people like him, not with their parents and teachers. Hoyle has her students do a research project and she videotapes them discussing what they have learned. She showed one of the tapes at Tufts. Girls only 13 or 14 years old were shown saying they saw nothing wrong with homosexuality. One student said that ancient Greek poets encouraged homosexuality and considered it normal.

A straight teacher said of the video: “This is clearly desensitization to morality and the law. How come no one ever teaches...about statutory rape?... How about the tremendous health hazards of this lifestyle? What if the 250 boys who were molested in Middleton had been in this Holocaust class? Wouldn’t they have concluded that it was OK to engage in sex with grown men? After all, if pedophilia was openly accepted in the ancient Greek civilization, then why not here in America today?”

This teacher had seen the research material Hoyle gives her students. The lesbian teacher gave her students pro-homosexual books but nothing at all on the other side, favoring normal sexual behavior or acknowledging the dangers of sexual deviancy.

Such a one-sided approach is what is now known as brainwashing.

Most parents prefer to provide their own instruction on sexual morality to their children. Even those who are willing to have the schools assume this responsibility would want a balanced, accurate, and complete picture given. Very few parents want their children to be subjected to what amounts to virtual recruitment into the homosexual lifestyle.

POLITICALLY CORRECT NONSENSE
RATIONALY INCORRECT

John Leo of U.S. News & World Report is as offended as I am at all the “politically correct” hogwash that permeates our society. Leo wrote the following about the “cultural craziness” we face every day:

“In Canton, Ohio, a 6-year-old boy who jumped from his bathtub and ran to a window to stop a school bus was suspended by his school for sexual harassment. The boy’s mother said she put him in the tub so he wouldn’t see the bus go by; he had a doctor’s appointment and couldn’t attend school that morning. But when his sister told him she saw the bus coming, the tyke ran to the window and shouted for the driver to wait. Since he was nude at the time, the school ruled that he had harassed youngsters on the bus. The school forced him to sign a paper admitting that he knew the nature of the charges against him.”
On Health, Helping, And World Politics

9/20/00 HATONN

Greetings, my scribe, and thank you for sitting this day. I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, and I come to you in the Light of Creator God—The One Light. Be still and allow the energy to settle, for there is a need to have a message scribbled this day for the general public.

HEALTH

Many ones are struggling with the nature of the physiological changes taking place at this time. Many ones are being caused to confront their past “heartaches” in order to maintain proper physical functioning of the human apparatus. This is as it should be, for the Cleansing Cycle we have been speaking of is the catalyst, and though we have gone into this in great detail, there are still many who refuse to make the connection on a PERSONAL level.

Allow me to be blunt. If you are experiencing physical difficulty of ANY KIND whatsoever, it is in part due to an out-of-balance condition within you that has allowed you to ignore the ever building warning signs until such a point that physically perceived pain results. You ones are responsible for your condition, and for what you will or will not do about same.

There ARE “miracle” cures. However, the “miracle” comes about as a result of personally achieved BALANCE, and paying attention to the clues and Guidance offered to achieve same. With inner balance achieved, the body will naturally come back into proper functioning. Many of you ones simply doubt that such a cure is possible, and with the doubt often comes the justification for not allowing yourselves to feel the personal responsibility for your condition.

Genetic predisposition to an illness is no excuse. The power of the soul to regulate the physical body is such that it can, if allowed, regulate and rebuild ANY bodily function. Again, only if inner emotional balance is achieved will such regulation be possible.

We generally do not get too fixated on the body, for in the longterm evolutionary growth of the soul there are many bodies and many opportunities. However, we need you ones in a state wherein you are not distracted by the body’s malfunctioning.

For many of you, it is simply due to YEARS of careless pollution brought about by a lack of concern for the longterm effects of such as over-indulgence in food (empty and adulterated), drink (soft and hard), lack of proper rest, etc.—and NOW you petition us for answers.

As always, the answer is not what many of you wish to hear. First, find inner peace and balance. From this point of view you will find that a clearer reasoning state of mind is possible and the intuitive messages of Guidance will come forth.

We ask that you ones consider giving up many of your lifelong “vices”—such as alcohol, cigarettes, caffeinated drinks (coffee, sodas, etc.). Purified drinking water makes a good substitute. We also suggest that you ones take regular (but not excessive) supplements of vitamins and MINERALS. Learn to listen to your body.

Then again, you are quite free to do as you please. The choice is always yours.

Bear in mind that, with the maintaining of a truly balanced emotional state, the Higher Self (soul—you) will naturally balance the body—regardless of what pollutants you put into the body. But so, too, a truly balanced emotional state will NOT have need for the many feel-good “vices” such as caffeine, nicotine, and alcohol. Likewise, there will be NO resistance to the idea of giving them up. However, if you are playing mind games with yourself—by saying you are in balance, and yet resisting vehemently the suggestion of giving up the “vices”—then I say to you: You would do well to re-evaluate your perception of what a TRULY balanced state is, for you are fooling yourself.

Dear ones, I am not in the business of body preservation, though it is possible to achieve a mental and emotional state of equilibrium wherein the body would last indefinitely. It simply is not the proper focus at this time or on your world for you who are of Ground Crew to help assist in this major Planetary Transition cycle.

We ask that you get yourselves together and do what YOU KNOW you need to do in order to remain long enough in the physical to accomplish your part in the mission at hand. If you choose not to do so, then this too is fine, for there is great redundancy built into the mission and there will ALWAYS be another available to take up the slack and carry the mission forward. There are, daily, replacements being born into your world who will respond to “the call” when the responsibility of same crosses their path.

HELPING

Allow me to change subject here, for there is another matter that needs to be addressed. Many of you ones have now had ample opportunity to evaluate the validity and the value that The SPECTRUM newspaper has to offer. The publication runs at a very large loss every month, and if it were not for a small handful of generous souls, the publication would have ceased before the very first issue. I ask that you please consider carefully the value this publication has brought to you (and to others you may have shared it with), and I ask that you support these ones in their efforts to provide a Light so that you and others may better find your way.

The financial strain on a very few is an unnatural strain that need not exist; these ones shall be compensated for their generosity and heart-felt giving in ways that go beyond the physical, materialistic accumulation of dollars. Even so, there is still only so much the few can do, due to current limitations of their own situations. I am asking you ones to please help The SPECTRUM when and where you can. Perhaps—if you are one who regularly waits for and shares another’s paper—you could simply subscribe yourself and at least help out in that way.

Many of you have waited to see what direction The SPECTRUM was going to take, prior to getting involved with supporting them. Neither The SPECTRUM, nor any of the ones associated with it, have any kind of a “get rich quick” scam to sell to you—nor do they ever intend such. There is no guarantee of return, but if you would like to make business loans rather than donations, this too would be welcome and gratefully accepted. The newspaper has all of its accounting in order for its IRS-approved Non-Profit 501(c)3 status, and can provide the necessary information upon request to any serious investor or donor who may wish to investigate same.

The reason for this formal request is simply that many of you ones who would naturally help such a cause are being “hit” very hard by the adversarial forces who are trying desperately to squelch the “fires” these ones publishing The SPECTRUM keep starting. The best place to strike is always the funding sources (or the potential funding sources) for this completely stops the widespread distribution of future potential “fires”.

The SPECTRUM
Never underestimate the importance of your contributions. You ones have an opportunity to support an Inspired, daring publication dedicated to helping EDUCATE those who are ready for a look at the true nature of the games being played. Please help this worthy cause.

Please allow for a break here.

[Editor’s note: The scribe needed to attend to an interruption. It is amazing to observe just how many such interruptions attempt to interfere with the receiving of these messages! Our scribes are under nearly constant attack—as is this newspaper for bringing you The Truth. The question of “when” or even “if” a next issue of this newspaper comes out is very uncertain as this note is being written.]

Let us continue, please. I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, come in the Light of Creator Source—The One Light. Thank you for asking, my friend.

WORLD POLITICS

Your world is in for great planned changes in October. Many a political maneuvering is being staged to cause great distraction while the “great illusion masters” juggle for position and control of public opinion. There is much more planned than simple political campaign rhetoric.

Pay very close attention to the world scene with regard to China and Taiwan, as well as the United States and the Arabian Desert. The artificial oil “crisis” is simply a mechanism to extract money from the population in the form of taxes so that these ones can mask the budget drains necessary to stage the next great illusionary war on the Middle East.

Dear ones, nothing is quite what it seems to be with respect to the true state of the world’s economy, need for war, etc. War is simply a mechanism to kill off the young, strong, and innocent, while the controllers behind the scenes plunder the weak of their wealth; in this case it will be through the illusionary need of oil.

However, there is a growing world concern over the United Nations’ strong-arm police tactics, and the likes of Russia and China are NOT happy with the games being played. They are growing tired of all the manipulations. The United Nations, with the support of the United States, uses the control of the world’s food supplies to keep these two formidable world powers in check—but that will not continue for much longer.

There is great restlessness in China. As the country continues to expand, so too does it’s dependency on the rest of the world for it’s survival. Not unlike a desperate animal, China is running out of options with regard to the need to expand it’s empire. Though the UN recognizes this threat, it is also engineering same and is positioning itself so that the United States takes the brunt of this Chinese threat.

Such is the ruthless nature of the game-players at the “top”. They will surely throw each other to the lions before the ending of the current play.

“What”, you may be asking, “does this have to do with me?” We ask that you consider taking what you feel to be reasonable precautions with regard to survival provisions for your family. Quite literally, World War III is being planned as the power brokers of the world continue to see that their mass mind-control programming is systematically breaking down. They are becoming more and more desperate to maintain control. The final analysis, from their twisted point of view, is that it is much easier to control a smaller number of people than an overcrowded world. Hence, these quite insane ones intend to precipitate events wherein large concentrations of the masses will be obliterated.

Please fear not these things, for there will be intervention as ones awaken to the sheer horror of what is to befall them. Great numbers will survive, and of these great numbers the majority will be the very ones who asked for protection from God. These ones will recognize that they survived for a reason, and the reason will be to NOT allow the Insanity to continue.

Know in your heart that the physical experience is transient and that the real you—the soul-you—is immortal and will persist long after the current physical drama is over. Fear not the rapid changes, for they too serve as a great catalyst for further growth and understanding. Learn to keep love in your heart at all times, despite your experiences during these times. There are many a trump card that we of the Lighted Realms have yet to play, and when the time is appropriate we can (and will) bring your world to a standstill if necessary and if circumstances warrant same.

Will all of this happen in October? No, of course not. There is simply planned great distractions as smaller players try desperately to maneuver for greater positions of power. These maneuverings will cause great distraction for the masses.

Remember that all wars, gas shortages, food shortages and such are controlled and planned out well in advance—and that both the problem and the desired solution is well orchestrated so as to bring about the necessary shift in mass consciousness. There are very few surprises that these dark, would-be controlling ones have not anticipated. However, the greatest unknown they face is a fully awakened Lightworker who is motivated to “blow the whistle” on their whole game.

The reason these ones get as far as they have gotten is because the average person has great difficulty believing anyone could possibly be so “twisted”, let alone pull-off such great hoaxes. And thus you have what I termed earlier the “great illusion masters” who generate and sell illusions for the sole purpose of corralling the masses into a very predictable direction and reactionary state.

At this point the only thing you can do is QUESTION everything you see and hear presented in the news. Ask yourself questions like: “Now, why do you suppose they are showing me the dissidents obstructing traffic abroad?” “How does this make me FEEL?” “Are they trying to get the same thing started here in the US (or Canada, etc.)?” “If so, then why?” (Hmm? Perhaps they wish to impose a state of martial law or have some reason to deploy troops on the streets of large cities?)

QUESTION ALL THAT YOU SEE AND HEAR!!!

Know that there are reasons for all things that take place, and in your world the reasons are often to further the private agendas of the few at the expense of the many. Allow for the unfolding illusion and LEARN TO WATCH as the general masses buy into the façades without any more information than what they are fed from a 10-minute “news alert”.

From our perspective of planetary overseers (Host of God), we see value in allowing the sleepy ones to come into their own awakening in their own time. Such awakenings can be quite harsh as the realization sinks-in and the ego shrieks in pain as the level of ignorance and arrogance is finally recognized.

The value to the soul experiencing same is quite high, and the overall net effect is positive, and thus such seeming atrocities are allowed. Remember the most important endeavor along a soul’s journey is that of GROWTH. To say that God would never allow something like this to happen would be like saying to the average school-grade parent: “I don’t believe you should allow your child to play video games where he shoots and kills people aimlessly for hours.”

It’s just a game. When ones get tired of repeating the same game, over and over, they’ll finally realize there is more to learn than shooting, blowing-up, and killing. At such a point in awareness will come the opportunity for these very ones to bring forth this sort of message in a time and place in the future. Until then, there is little to do other than to offer insight to those who have the eyes to see and the ears to hear.

Let us bring this to a close, please. There is much said here that will make many ones a bit uneasy.

I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn. I come as a member of the Host of Creator God—The One Light. I ask that you each be diligent in your search for personal understanding, and allow those who reject your understanding to do so without animosity in your heart toward them. Each must find their own way in their own time.

Concerning my Front Page feature investigation in last month’s SPECTRUM, I would like to apologize for misspelling Michael Ruppert’s name. It is Ruppert, not Suppert. Michael Ruppert publishes the newsletter From The Wilderness “for those committed to the fight against CIA drug dealing” at a cost of $35 per year. The address for From The Wilderness is: P. O. Box 6061-350, Sherman Oaks, CA 91413. His correct Internet website address is: www.copycia.com (We know people are paying attention, because he did get calls about the spelling of his name!)

- At approximately the same time as we were going to press with my FEMA report last month, the U.S. District Court in Boston denied Bill Tyree’s motion to amend, and that case is now officially “closed”. The case in Washington, D.C. against the Army is still open. I heard from Bill Tyree recently, and here’s what he had to say on September 12, 2000:

> “I wanted to enclose a short note. The CIA suit/FEMA was dismissed two weeks ago. The court said that the refiled 17-page suit was too long! We couldn’t shorten it any more without the suit being insufficient to state the relevant information to survive dismissal—Catch-22. If you write what needs to be there, it’s too long; if you don’t, it’s insufficient to get the job done. We still have a suit pending against the Army. That suit is in Washington, and we are waiting to see what the judge does in that case.”

In another attached note, Bill Tyree informs me that I left out the Mafia’s role in the FEMA article. He goes on to state: “They do the dirty work, the trafficking of drugs and laundering of money, as well as sowing chaos while the citizens demand more laws and sign away our freedoms.”

The timeliness of the FEMA report in last month’s issue of The SPECTRUM seems even more propitious when reading the many articles circulating around the Internet about the recent meeting of so many world leaders at the United Nations, and rumors of Clinton’s intention to stay in office at all cost (which would, of course, kick-in FEMA’s role through martial law). Well, for now we’ll just classify those as rumors. In the final analysis, time will tell.

The following photograph was taken by Tony Latham of Fish & Game in Salmon, Idaho. Even amidst the destruction, Nature’s beauty emerges. Is this the work of FEMA?

This photograph was taken by Tony Latham of Fish & Game in Salmon, Idaho. Even amidst the destruction, Nature's beauty emerges.
Tavistock: The Best Kept Secret In America

Editor's note: For some, the idea of behind-the-scenes world control such as is encapsulated in the idea of a New World Order is a bit hard to accept—until you become more familiar with some of the many “tentacles” of the “octopus” and how they reach into our lives. This is not something that has just sprung-up overnight; it has been an agenda, whereby The Few Control The Many, that has been evolving for quite some time—long before the United States was born and soon regarded as a juicy new plum, ripe for the picking.

One excellent source for acquiring an overview of the interconnected hierarchy of the so-called “elite controllers” of this planet is Dr. John Coleman’s comprehensive 1992 book called CONSPIRATORS’ HIERARCHY: The Story Of The Committee Of 300 and his World In Review magazine (2533 North Carson Street, Suite J-118, Carson City NV 89706-0147; phone: 1-800-942-0821). Dr. Coleman’s book is always an excellent reference to keep handy, as you’ll see the same names and organizations popping up, over and over again, on the various news programs, especially where “expert” opinions are projected concerning major issues.

Recently a document came to our attention (from the [http://www.nidlink.com/~bobhard/tavistok.html](http://www.nidlink.com/~bobhard/tavistok.html) Internet website) which may, in an abbreviated format, help those who are either unfamiliar with this subject, or may appreciate a bit of a refresher course, to be able to place some of the major players on the playing field of the global control grid—particularly in answer to the question: “Who is running America?” It is then not difficult to extrapolate, from what is presented here, to how these same ones can control any country, and thus the entire planetary citizenry.

Reversing this slick stranglehold begins with an awakening or awareness that such sophisticated manipulation of the public even exists. The picture becomes more real with the actual naming of names and organizations which carry out the covert control agenda. Or as Dr. Coleman put it: “I shall carry on with my task until I have finally ripped off the mask of the entire secret upper-level parallel government that runs Britain and the U.S.”

9/21/00 “BAREFOOT BOB”

TAVISTOCK INSTITUTE
30 Tabernacle Street
London EC2A 4DD

Formed in 1947, the Tavistock Institute is an independent, not-for-profit organisation which seeks to combine research in the social sciences with professional practice. Problems of institution-building and organisational design and change are being tackled in all sectors—government, industry, and commerce, health and welfare, education, etc. Nationally and internationally, their clients range from multinationals to small community groups.

A growth area has been the use of a developmental approach to evaluation of new and experimental programmes, particularly in health, education, and community development. This has also produced new training events alongside the regular programme of group relations conferences. The Institute owns and edits the monthly journal Human Relations (published by Plenum Press) which is now in its 48th year, and has recently launched (in conjunction with Sage Publications) a new journal Evaluation.

Three elements combine to make the Institute unusual, if not unique: it has the independence of being entirely self-financing, with no subsidies from the government or other sources; the action research orientation places it between, but not in, the worlds of academia and consultancy; and its range of disciplines includes anthropology, economics, organisational behaviour, political science, psychoanalysis, psychology, and sociology.

So reads the opening paragraphs of the Tavistock Institute’s [www.tavistook.org/index.htm](http://www.tavistook.org/index.htm) home page on the Internet. Under the listing [http://www.tavistook.org/docs/overview.htm](http://www.tavistook.org/docs/overview.htm) we read:

The Tavistock Institute is an independent social science research, advisory and training organisation. It was established in 1947 as a company limited by guarantee and has charitable status. It seeks to apply social science ideas and methods to problems of policy and practice. A distinctive feature of the Institute’s work is its focus on social, organisational, and policy dynamics through action-research, organisational analysis, and formative evaluation. The Institute’s programme of work currently includes projects with government, voluntary organisations, and industry in Britain, in Europe, and further afield. Its income is entirely derived from its own resources, research grants and contracts for specific research, consultancy, training, and publishing activities.

The staff of the Institute are made up of social scientists from a cross section of disciplines including sociology, economics, anthropology, psychology, policy science, and organisational studies. The Institute publishes extensively, including an international social science journal Human Relations which is committed to the integration of the social sciences, and in 1994 it launched, in conjunction with SAGE Publications, a new international journal Evaluation: The International Journal Of Theory, Research, And Practice.

* * *

The ideology of American foundations was created by the Tavistock Institute of Human Relations in London. In 1921, the Duke of Bedford, Marquess of Tavistock, the 11th Duke, gave a building to the Institute to study the effect of shellshock on British soldiers who survived World War I. Its purpose was to establish the “breaking point” of men under stress, under the direction of the British Army Bureau of Psychological Warfare, commanded by Sir John Rawlings-Reese.

Tavistock Institute is headquartered in London. Its prophet, Sigmond Freud, settled in Maresfield Gardens when he moved to England. He was given a mansion by Princess Bonaparte.

Tavistock’s pioneer work in behavioral science, along Freudian lines of “controlling” humans, established it as the world center of foundation ideology. Its network now extends from the University of Sussex to the U.S. through the Stanford Research Institute, Esalen, MIT, Hudson Institute, Heritage Foundation, Center of Strategic and International Studies at Georgetown (where State Department personal are trained), US Air Force Intelligence, and the Rand and Mitre corporations.

The personnel of the corporations are required to undergo indoctrination at one or more of these Tavistock controlled institutions. A network of secret groups, the Mont Pelerin Society, Trilateral Commission, Ditchley Foundation, and the Club of Rome is conduit for instructions to the Tavistock network.

Tavistock Institute developed the mass brainwashing techniques which were first used experimentally on American prisoners of war in Korea. Its experiments in crowd-control
methods have been widely used on the American public, a surreptitious but nevertheless outrageous assault on human freedom by modifying individual behavior through topological psychology.

A German refugee, Kurt Lewin, became director of Tavistock in 1932. He came to the U.S. in 1933 as a "refugee", the first of many infiltrators, and set up the Harvard Psychology Clinic, which originated the propaganda campaign to turn the American public against Germany and involve us in World War II.

In 1938, Roosevelt executed a secret agreement with Churchill which, in effect, ceded U.S. sovereignty to England, because it agreed to let Special Operations Executive control U.S. policies. To implement this agreement, Roosevelt sent General Donovan to London for indoctrination before setting up OSS (now the CIA) under the aegis of SOE-SIS. The entire OSS program, as well as the CIA, has always worked on guidelines set up by the Tavistock Institute.

Tavistock Institute originated the mass civilian bombing raids carried out by Roosevelt and Churchill purely as a clinical experiment in mass terror, keeping records of the results as they watched the "guinea pigs" reacting under "controlled laboratory conditions". All Tavistock and American foundation techniques have a single goal—to break down the psychological strength of the individual and render him helpless to oppose the dictators of the World Order.

Any technique which helps to break down the family unit, and family-inculcated principles of religion, honor, patriotism, and sexual behavior, is used by the Tavistock scientists as weapons of crowd control. The method of Freudian psychotherapy induce permanent mental illness in those who undergo this treatment by destabilizing their character. The victim is then advised to "establish new rituals of personal interaction", that is, to indulge in brief sexual encounters which actually set the victim adrift with no stable personal relationships in their lives, destroying their ability to establish or maintain a family.

Tavistock Institute has developed such power in the U.S. that no one achieves prominence in any field unless he has been trained in behavioral science at Tavistock or one of its subsidiaries. Henry Kissinger, whose meteoric rise to power is otherwise inexplicable, was a German refugee and student of Sir John Rawlings-Reese at SHAEF. Dr. Peter Bourne, a Tavistock Institute psychologist, picked Jimmy Carter for President of the U.S. solely because Carter had undergone an intensive brainwashing program administered by Admiral Hyman Rickover at Annapolis.

The "experiment" in compulsory racial integration in the U.S. was organized by Ronald Lippert, of the OSS and the American Jewish Congress, and director of child training at the Commission on Community Relations. The program was designed to break down the individual's sense of personal knowledge in his identity, his racial heritage.

Through the Stanford Research Institute, Tavistock controls the National Education Association. The Institute of Social Research at the National Training Lab brainwashes the leading executives of business and government. Such is the power of Tavistock that our entire space program was scrapped for nine years so that the Soviets could catch up. The hiatus was demanded in an article written by Dr. Anatol Rapport, and was promptly granted by the government, to the complete mystification of everyone connected with NASA. Another prominent Tavistock operation is the Wharton School of Finance at the University of Pennsylvania.

A single common denominator identifies the common Tavistock strategy—the use of drugs. The infamous MK-Ultra program of the CIA, in which unsuspecting CIA officials were given LSD, and their reactions studied like "guinea pigs", resulted in several deaths. The U.S. Government had to pay millions in damages to the families of the victims, but the culprits were never indicted. The program originated when Sandoz AG, a Swiss drug firm, owned by S.G. Warburg Co. of London, developed Lysergic Acid. Roosevelt's advisor, James Paul Warburg, son of Paul Warburg who wrote the Federal Reserve Act, and nephew of Max Warburg who had financed Hitler, set up the Institute for Policy Studies to promote the drug. The result was the LSD "counter-culture" of the 1960s, the "student revolution", which was financed by $25 million from the CIA.

One part of MK-Ultra was the Human Ecology Fund. The CIA also paid Dr. Herbert Kelman of Harvard to carry out further experiments on mind control. In the 1950s, the CIA financed extensive LSD experiments in Canada. Dr. D. Ewen Cameron, president of the Canadian Psychological Association and director of Royal Victorian Hospital in Montreal, received large payments from the CIA to give 53 patients large doses of LSD and record their reactions.

The patients were drugged into weeks of sleep and then given electric shock treatments. One victim, the wife of a member of the Canadian Parliament, is now suing the U.S. companies who provided the drug for the CIA. All the records of the CIA's drug testing program were ordered destroyed by the head of MK-Ultra.

Because all efforts of the Tavistock Institute are directed toward producing cyclical collapse, the effect of the CIA programs are tragically apparent. R. Emmett Tyrell Jr., writing in the Washington Post for August 20, 1984, cites the "squalid consequences of the '60s radicals in SDS" as resulting in "the growing rate of illegitimacy, petty lawlessness, drug addiction, welfare, VD, and mental illness".

This is the legacy of the Warburgs and the CIA. Their principal agency, the Institute for Policy Studies, was funded by James Paul Warburg; its co-founder was Marcus Raskin, protégé of George Bundy, president of the Ford Foundation. Bundy had Raskin appointed to the post of President Kennedy's personal representative on the National Security Council, and in 1963 funded Students for a Democratic Society (SDS), through which the CIA operated the drug culture.

Today the Tavistock Institute operates a $6 billion-a-year network of foundations in the U.S., all of it funded by U.S. taxpayers' money. Ten major institutions are under its direct control, with 400 subsidiaries, and 3000 other study groups and think tanks which originate many types of programs to increase the control of the World Order over the American people.

The Stanford Research Institute, adjoining the Hoover Institution, is a $150 million-a-year operation with 3300 employees. It carries on program surveillance for Bechtel, Kaiser, and 400 other companies, and extensive intelligence operations for the CIA. It is the largest institution on the West Coast promoting mind control and the behavioral sciences.

One of the key agencies as a conduit for secret instructions from Tavistock is the Ditchley Foundation, founded in 1957. The American branch of the Ditchley Foundation is run by Cyrus Vance, former Secretary of State and director of the Rockefeller Foundation, and Winston Lord, president of the Council on Foreign Relations.

One of the principal (but little known) operations of the Rockefeller Foundation has been its techniques for controlling world agriculture. Its director, Kenneth Warren, set up Rockefeller-controlled agricultural programs throughout Mexico and Latin America. The independent farmer is a great threat to the World Order because he produces for himself, and because his produce can be converted into capital, which gives him independence. In Soviet Russia, the Bolsheviks believed they had attained total control over the people; they were dismayed to find their plans threatened by the stubborn independence of the small farmers, the Kulaks. Stalin ordered the OGPU to seize all food and animals of the Kulaks, and to starve them out.

The Chicago American, February 25, 1935, carried a front-page headline: "SIX MILLION PERISH IN SOVIET FAMINE; Peasants' Crops Seized, They And Their Animals Starve". To draw attention from this atrocity, it was later alleged that the Germans, not the Soviets, had killed six million people, the number taken from the Chicago American headline by a Chicago publicist.

The Communist Party, the Party of the
Peasants & Workers, exterminated the peasants and enslaved the workers. Many totalitarian regimes have found the small farmer to be their biggest stumbling block. The French Reign of Terror was directed, not against the aristocrats, many of whom were sympathetic to it, but against the small farmers who refused to turn over their grain to the revolutionary tribunals in exchange for the worthless assignats. In the United States, the foundations are presently engaged in the same type of war of extermination against the American farmer.

The traditional formula of land plus labor for the farmer has been altered due to the farmer's need for purchasing power, to buy industrial goods needed in his farming operations. Because of this need for capital, the farmer is especially vulnerable to the World Order's manipulation of interest rates, which is bankrupting him. Just as in the Soviet Union in the early 1930s, when Stalin ordered the Kulaks to give up their small plots of land to live and work on the collective farms, the American small farmer faces the same type of extermination, being forced to give up his small plot of land to become a hired hand for the big agricultural trusts.

The Brookings Institution and other foundations originated the monetary programs implemented by the Federal Reserve System to destroy the American farmer, a replay of the Soviet tragedy in Russia, with one proviso that the farmer will be allowed to survive if he becomes a slave worker of the giant trusts.

Once the citizen becomes aware of the true role of the foundations, he can understand the high interest rates, high taxes, the destruction of the family, the degradation of the churches into forums for revolution, the subversion of the universities into CIA cesspools of drug addiction, and the halls of government into sewers of international espionage and intrigue. The American citizen can now understand why every agent of the federal government is against him: the alphabet agencies—the FBI, IRS, CIA, and BATF—must make war on the citizen in order to carry out the programs of the foundations.

The foundations are in direct violation of their charters, which commit them to do "charitable" work, because they make no grants which are not part of a political goal. The charge has been made, and never denied, that the Heritage-AEI network has at least two KGB moles on its staff. The employment of professional intelligence operatives as "charitable" workers, as was done in the Red Cross mission to Russia in 1917, exposes the sinister political, economic, and social goals which the World Order requires the foundations to achieve through their "bequests".

Not only is this tax fraud, because the foundations are granted tax exemption solely to do charitable work, but it is criminal syndicalism, conspiracy to commit offenses against the United States of America, Constitutional Law 213, Corpus Juris Secundum 16.

For the first time, the close interlocking of the foundation "syndicate" has been revealed by the names of its principle incorporators—Daniel Coit Gilman, who incorporated the Peabody Fund and the John Slater Fund, and became an incorporator of the General Education Board (now the Rockefeller Foundation); Gilman, who also incorporated the Russell Trust in 1856, later became an incorporator of the Carnegie Institution with Andrew Dickson White (Russell Trust) and Frederic A. Delano.

Delano also was an original incorporator of the Brookings Institution and the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Daniel Coit Gilman incorporated the Russell Sage Foundation with Cleveland H. Dodge of the National City Bank.

These foundation incorporators have been closely linked with the Federal Reserve System, the War Industries Board of World War I, the OSS of World War II, and the CIA. They have also been closely linked with the American International Corporation, which was formed to instigate the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia.

Delano, an uncle of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, was on the original Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System in 1914. His brother-in-law founded the influential Washington law firm of Covington and Burling. The Delanos and other ruling families of the World Order trace their lineage directly back to William of Orange and the regime which granted the charter of the Bank of England.

TAVISTOCK INSTITUTIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Flow Laboratories: Gets contracts from the National Institutes of Health.

Merle Thomas Corporation: Gets contracts from the U.S. Navy, analyzes data from satellites.

Walden Research: Does work in the field of pollution control.

Planning Research Corporation, Arthur D. Little, G.E. "TEMPO", Operations Research Inc.: Part of approximately 350 firms which conduct research and conduct surveys, make recommendations to government. They are part of what President Eisenhower called "a possible danger to public policy that could itself become captive of a scientific-technological elite".

Brookings Institution: Dedicates its work to what it calls a "national agenda". Wrote President Hoover's program, President Roosevelt's "New Deal", the Kennedy Administration's "New Frontiers" program (deviation from it may have cost John F. Kennedy his life), and President Johnson's "Great Society". Brookings has been telling the United States Government how to conduct its affairs for the past 70 years and is still doing so.

Hudson Institute: This institution has done more to shape the way Americans react to political and social events, think, vote, and generally conduct themselves, than perhaps any except the BIG FIVE. Hudson specializes in defense policy research and relations with the USSR. Most of its military work is classified as SECRET. (One idea during the Vietnam War was to build a moat around Saigon.) Hudson may be properly classified as one of the Committee of 300's BRAINWASHING establishments. One of its largest clients is the U.S. Department of Defense, which includes matters of civil defense, national security, military policy, and arms control.

National Training Laboratories: One of the key institutions established for this purpose in the United States was the National Training Laboratories (NTL). Founded in 1947 by members of the Tavistock network in the United States and located originally on an estate in Bethel, Maine, NTL had as its explicit purpose the brainwashing of leaders of the government, educational institutions, and corporate bureaucracies in the Tavistock method, and then using these "leaders" to either themselves run Tavistock group sessions in their organizations or to hire other similarly trained group leaders to do the job.

The "nuts and bolts" of the NTL operation revolve around the particular form of Tavistock degenerate psychology known as "group dynamics" developed by German Tavistock operative Kurt Lewin, who emigrated to the United States in the 1930s and whose students founded NTL. In a Lewinite brainwashing group, a number of individuals, from varying backgrounds and personalities, are manipulated by a "group leader" to form a "consensus" of opinion, achieving a new "group identity". The key to the process is the creation of a controlled environment, in which stress is introduced (sometimes called dissonance) to crack an individual's belief structure. Using the peer pressure of other group members, the individual is "cracked" and a new personality emerges with new values. The degrading experience causes the person to deny that any change has taken place. In that way, an individual is brainwashed without the victim knowing what has taken place.

This method is the same, with some minor modification, used in all so-called "sensitivity
groups” or “T-groups” or, in the more extreme rock-drug-sex counterculture form, “touch-geely groups” such as the kind popularized from the 1960s onward by the Esalen Institute, which was set up with the help of NTL.

From the mid-1950s onward, NTL put the majority of the nation’s corporate leaderships through such brainwashing programs, while running similar programs for the State Department, the Navy, the Department of Education, and other sections of the federal bureaucracy. There is no firm estimate of the number of Americans who have been put through this process in the last 40 years at either NTL or, as it is now known, the NTL Institute for Applied Behavioral Sciences, which is based in Rosslyn, Virginia, or its West Coast base of operations, the Western Training Laboratories in Group Development, or in various satellite institutions. The most reliable estimate is in the several millions.

One of the groups that went through the NTL mill in the 1950s was the leadership of the National Education Association, the largest organization of teachers in the United States. Thus, the NEA’s outlook has been “shaped” by Tavistock, through the NTL. In 1964, the NTL Institute became a direct part of the NEA, with the NTL setting up “group sessions” for all its affiliates. With funding from the Department of Education, the NTL Institute drafted the programs for the training of the nation’s primary and secondary school teachers, and has a hand as well in developing the content of educational “reforms” including OBE.

NTL is also known as the International Institute for Applied Behavioral Sciences. This institute is a brainwashing center in artificial stress training whereby participants suddenly find themselves immersed in defending themselves against vicious accusations. NTL takes in the National Education Association, the largest teacher group in the United States.

While officially decrying “racism”, it is interesting to note that NTL, working with NEA, produced a paper proposing education vouchers which would separate the hard-to-teach children from the brighter ones, and funding would be allocated according to the number of difficult children who would be separated from those who progressed at a normal rate. The proposal was not taken up.

University of Pennsylvania, Wharton School of Finance & Commerce (Founded by Eric Trist): One of the “brain trusts” of Tavistock, Wharton has become one of the more important Tavistock centers in so far as “Behavioral Research” is concerned. Wharton attracts clients such as the U.S. Department of Labor. It teaches how to produce “cooked” statistics at Wharton Econometric Forecasting Associates Incorporated. This method was very much in demand as we came to the close of 1991, with millions more out of work than was reflected in USDL statistics. Wharton’s Econometric Modeling is used by every major Committee of 300 company in the United States, Western Europe, the International Monetary Fund, the United Nations, and the World Bank.


Institute For The Future: This is not a typical Tavistock institute in that it is funded by the Ford Foundation, yet it draws its long-range forecasting from the mother of all think tanks. Institute For The Future projects what it believes to be changes that will be taking place in time frames of fifty years. So called “Delphi Panels” decide what is normal and what is not, and prepare position papers to “steer” government in the right direction to head off such groups as “people creating civil disorder”. (This could be patriotic groups demanding abolition of graduated taxes, or demanding that their right to bear arms is not infringed.)

This institute recommends action such as liberalizing abortion laws, drug usage, and that cars entering an urban area pay tolls, teaching birth control in public schools, requiring registration of firearms, making use of drugs a non-criminal offense, legalizing homosexuality, paying students for scholastic achievements, making zoning controls a preserve of the state, offering bonuses for family planning, and last, but most frightening, a Pol Pot Cambodia-style proposal that new communities be established in rural areas (concentration camp compounds). As can be observed, many of their goals have already been more than fully realized.

INSTITUTE FOR POLICY STUDIES (IPS): One of the “Big Three”, IPS has shaped and reshaped United States policies, foreign and domestic, since it was founded by James P. Warburg and the Rothschild entities in the United States.

Its networks in America include the League for Industrial Democracy. Lead players in the League for Industrial Democracy have included Jeanie Kirkpatrick, former U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations, Irwin Suall of the ADL, Eugene Rostow, arms control negotiator, Lane Kirkland, Labor Leader, and Albert Shanker.

IPS was incorporated in 1963 by Marcus Raskin and Richard Barnett, both highly trained Tavistock Institute graduates. The objectives of IPS came from an agenda laid down for it by the Tavistock Institute, one of the most notable being to create the “New Left” as a grass roots movement in the U.S. It’s been said that Barnett and Raskin controlled such diverse elements as the Black Panthers, Daniel Ellsberg, National Security Council staff member Halprin, The Weathermen Underground, the Venceramos and the campaign staff of candidate George McGovern. No scheme was too big for IPS and its controllers to take on and manage.

Through its many powerful lobbying groups on Capitol Hill, IPS relentlessly used its “Big Stick” to beat Congress. IPS has a network of lobbyists, all supposedly operating independently but in actual fact acting
cohesively, so that Congressmen are pummeled from all sides by seemingly different and varied lobbyists. In this way, IPS was, and is still, able to successfully sway individual Representatives and Senators to vote for “the trend, the way things are going”. By using key pointmen on Capitol Hill, IPS was able to break into the very infrastructure of our legislative system and the way it works.

IPS became, and remains to this day, one of the most prestigious “think tanks” controlling foreign policy decisions which we-the-people foolishly believe are those of our lawmakers.

By sponsoring militant activism at home and with links to revolutionaries abroad, by engineering such victories as “The Pentagon Papers” besieging the corporate structure, bridging the credibility gap between underground movements and acceptable political activism, by penetrating religious organizations and using them to sow discord in America, such as radical racial policies under the guise of religion, using establishment media to spread IPS ideas, and then supporting them, IPS has lived up to the role which it was founded to play.

STANFORD RESEARCH INSTITUTE: Jesse Hobson, the first president of Stanford Research Institute, in a 1952 speech made it clear what lines the institute was to follow. Stanford can be described as one of the “jewels” in Tavistock’s crown in its role over the United States. Founded in 1946 immediately after the close of WWII, it was presided over by Charles A. Anderson, with emphasis on mind-control research and “future sciences”. Included under the Stanford umbrella was the Charles F. Kettering Foundation, which developed the “Changing Images Of Man” upon which the Aquarian Conspiracy rests.

Some of Stanford’s major clients and contracts were at first centered around the defense establishment but, as Stanford grew, so did the diversity of its services:

- Applications of Behavioral Sciences to Research Management
- Office of Science and Technology
- SRI Business Intelligence Program
- U.S. Department of Defense Directorate of Defense Research and Engineering
- U.S. Department of Defense Office of Aerospace Research

Among corporations seeking Stanford’s services were Wells Fargo Bank, Bechtel Corporation, Hewlett Packard, Bank of America, McDonnell Douglas Corporation, Blyth, Eastman Dillon, and TRW Company. One of Stanford’s more secret projects was extensive work on chemical and bacteriological warfare (CAB) weapons.

Stanford Research is plugged into at least 200 smaller “think tanks” doing research into every facet of life in America. This is ARPA networking and represents the emergence of probably the most far reaching effort to control the environment of every individual in the country.

At present, Stanford’s computers are linked with 2500 “sister” research consoles which include the CIA, Bell Telephone Laboratories, U.S. Army Intelligence, The Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), Rand, MIT, Harvard, and UCLA. Stanford plays a key role in that it is the “library”, cataloging all ARPA documentation.

“Other agencies” (one can use one’s imagination here) are allowed to search through SRI’s “library” for key words, phrases, look through sources, and update their own master files with those of SRI. The Pentagon uses SRI’s master files extensively, and there is little doubt that other U.S. Government agencies do the same. Pentagon “command and control” problems are worked out by Stanford.

While ostensibly these apply only to weapons and soldiers, there is absolutely no guarantee that the same research could not and will not be turned to civilian applications. Stanford is known to be willing to do anything for anyone.

MASSACHUSETTS INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY, ALFRED P. SLOAN SCHOOL OF MANAGEMENT: This major institute is not generally recognized as being a part of Tavistock U.S.A. Most people look upon it as being a purely American institution, but that is far from the truth. MIT-Alfred Sloan can be roughly divided into the following groups:

- Contemporary Technology
- Industrial Relations
- NASA-ERC Computer Research Laboratories
- Office of Naval Research Group,

Psychology
- Systems Dynamics
- Some of MIT’s clients are:
  - American Management Association
  - Committee for Economic Development
  - GTE
  - Institute for Defense Analysis (IDA)
  - NASA
  - National Academy of Sciences
  - National Council of Churches
  - Sylvania
  - TRW
  - U.S. Army
  - U.S. Department of State
  - U.S. Navy
  - U.S. Treasury
  - Volkswagen Company

RAND RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT CORPORATION: Without a doubt, RAND is THE think tank most beholden to Tavistock Institute and certainly the RIA’s most prestigious vehicle for control of United States policies at every level.

Specific RAND policies that became operative include our ICBM program, prime analyses for U.S. foreign policy making, instigator of space programs, U.S. nuclear policies, corporate analyses, hundreds of projects for the military, the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) in relation to the use of mind-altering drugs like peyote, LSD (as used in the covert MK-Ultra operation which lasted for 20 years).

Some of RAND’s clients include:

- American Telephone and Telegraph Company (AT&T)
- Chase Manhattan Bank
- International Business Machines (IBM)
- National Science Foundation
- Republican Party
- TRW
- U.S. Air Force
  - U.S. Department of Health
  - U.S. Department of Energy

There are literally THOUSANDS of highly important companies, government institutions, and organizations that make use of RANDS’s services. To list them all would be impossible.

Among RAND’s specialties is a study group that predicts the timing and the direction of a thermonuclear war, plus working out the many scenarios based upon its findings. RAND was once accused of being commissioned by the USSR to work out terms of surrender of the United States Government, an accusation that went all the way to the United States Senate, where it was taken up by Senator Symington and subsequently fell victim to scorn poured out by the establishment press.

BRAINWASHING remains the primary function of RAND.
Longtime Journalist Asks: Does “Global Governance” By UN Really Mean “One World Order”?

[Article elsewhere in this issue of The SPECTRUM on the Tavistock Institute, we present the following gem on the REAL United Nations, which crossed our path recently and likewise offers thoughtful glimpses into the “Shadow Government” which operates behind the scenes on a worldwide basis.

Many who wonder about the reality and motives of a New World Order or a One World Government—and have difficulty accepting that such a monster could actually exist and might be growing in strength every day—may find it illuminating to walk along the path this longtime journalist presents in describing his own journey of inquiry into The Truth.

Words can be two-edged swords when used by those whose motive is deceit. One who makes his living with words is in a particularly astute position to analyze such deception.

He reflects upon several very key and very fundamental attributes of independence from tyranny and points out how these stand in the way of final world control of The Many by The Few—but not for long.

Perhaps writing from the seasoned perspective that comes from 40 years in the business of generating and dispersing information on an international level, mixed with a serious dose of personal honesty in looking at the data, is enough to help other inquiring minds likewise see the noose that is being tightened around our necks ever so gently behind the distractions of pretty rhetoric.

These are not the words of an American journalist but, if travel is indeed the Great Educator and eye opener, then it is possible his perspective conveys more love for the great experiment in freedom that America represents (and stands to lose) than may be appreciated by ones who are so close as to take that freedom for granted.

Editor’s note: In conjunction with our article elsewhere in this issue of The SPECTRUM on the Tavistock Institute, we present the following gem on the REAL United Nations, which crossed our path recently and likewise offers thoughtful glimpses into the “Shadow Government” which operates behind the scenes on a worldwide basis.

Many who wonder about the reality and motives of a New World Order or a One World Government—and have difficulty accepting that such a monster could actually exist and might be growing in strength every day—may find it illuminating to walk along the path this longtime journalist presents in describing his own journey of inquiry into The Truth.

Words can be two-edged swords when used by those whose motive is deceit. One who makes his living with words is in a particularly astute position to analyze such deception.

He reflects upon several very key and very fundamental attributes of independence from tyranny and points out how these stand in the way of final world control of The Many by The Few—but not for long.

Perhaps writing from the seasoned perspective that comes from 40 years in the business of generating and dispersing information on an international level, mixed with a serious dose of personal honesty in looking at the data, is enough to help other inquiring minds likewise see the noose that is being tightened around our necks ever so gently behind the distractions of pretty rhetoric.

These are not the words of an American journalist but, if travel is indeed the Great Educator and eye opener, then it is possible his perspective conveys more love for the great experiment in freedom that America represents (and stands to lose) than may be appreciated by ones who are so close as to take that freedom for granted.

Below is my contribution, as a career journalist (now retired), to the march protesting against the imposition of the One World Order—also known as “Global Governance”.

Please feel free to use and distribute as you wish. I have not appended my name because that is not important. The information, however, is VERY important, and readers should focus on that, rather than the writer.

I wrote the article recently, after a few decades of contemplating exactly what this UN organization is all about—and reading the UN’s own report on Global Governance.

I am not an American, but I was in New York in 1977 to apply for a job with the United Nations. I walked to the UN building from my hotel, and was struck by the flags of all the countries that are displayed outside the UN building. It was a sub-zero Christmas.

I observed the flags up there in the weak winter sunlight—and then, from the shadows of the New York streets, I saw a hungry, unkempt, dishevelled, homeless American do a “dumpster dive” into a trash can right outside the UN building. He was starving and looking for food.

I was an international journalist, and a TV news cameraman. As I said, I was in New York to apply for a job with the United Nations because, at the time, it seemed like this would be an ultimate feather in my cap as a reporter and film maker. But suddenly, I had to ask myself: “What is wrong with this picture?”

I began to question, seriously, what this UN system is really all about. I asked myself: “If America cannot take care of its own, if its people must seek their morning meal in a trash can, right outside the UN building, why is America host to this global organization that pretends that it seeks to solve the world’s hunger crisis?”

I read the UN charter—and found that it had cunningly paraphrased the first words of the U.S. Constitution as the first of many subtle ways in which it has molded public opinion in order to establish its claim to respectability.

I read a lot more, and came to the conclusion, reluctantly but honestly, that when one studies the UN objectively, it turns out to be nothing but a major con job designed to mislead the loyalty Americans have to their own history, in order to fool them into accepting “Global Governance”.

Further, if one were to read the original Declaration Of Independence, and simply insert the words “Global Governance” or “One World Government” for every reference to the tyrannical activity of the King, one would be astounded at the similarities between then—and what faces the citizens of the United States right now.

Here’s my article:

Judas And The Sheep (Or, Does “Global Governance” Really Mean “One World Order”?)

by Longtime Journalist

I have applied 40 years’ experience as an international journalist to analyzing the UN report on “Global Governance”—and come to the conclusion that when it is instituted, it will change the face of the world, and the United States in particular, in ways never foreseen by the Founding Fathers.

My background in the dominant media had me convinced for many years that the UN was a completely benign and altruistic organization, established for the best of all reasons—to promote health, freedom, peace, and political and economic stability.

Like Walter Cronkite and Dan Rather, I thought permanent peace required some form of global body of law, and perhaps even a global government.

But I have changed my mind.

I eventually had to ask myself: “Was there REALLY an agenda aimed at One World Order hidden within the report that was to be discussed at the United Nations Millennium Forum in New York in May 2000? Have the fears of so-called conspiracy theorists finally been realized?” And “Will those who claim we have to their own history, in order to fool them into accepting “Global Governance”.

I cannot find a mainstream publication willing to publish these conclusions (and that in itself supports the theory that the dominant media is biased in favor of this UN agenda), so I am offering what I have written for free use.

I have analyzed hundreds, perhaps thousands of reports and speeches over the years, but it
was not till I visited the United States—and fell in love with the principles enshrined in the Constitution and the Bill Of Rights—that I fully understood how unique in world history the US really is.

And now it is in real danger of losing every bit of its hard-won sovereignty, with its people nothing more than worker ants to be used and discarded for the benefit of a “king” whose sole interest is power and control.

The United States has its faults. It has created implacable enemies around the globe, and may someday pay the price for that. But it is also in serious danger of imploding, disappearing as a sovereign nation, because today’s leaders are so clearly in favor of the “One World Order” that has been espoused for the past half century.

So I analyzed this report, which is available for all to see on the Internet, and came to the conclusion that any report put out by the UN can be interpreted two ways. One perception—the comforting one—foresees peace and plenty in a world lacking in want. The second—the uncomfortable one, but the one that is most likely—is a world of total control, whether it is referred to as “One World Order” by some, or as “Global Governance” by the UN itself. The “king” has simply changed his clothes.

Unfortunately, what this means is that both individual and national evolution are facing extinction, while any revolution—of the kind which established the United States and set it free from past tyranny—is doomed to failure.

Individual evolution requires freedom of choice, personal liberty, and the right to pursue happiness—all of which are the birthright of Americans, and all of which are denied under the concept of Global Governance.

Revolution is what has been precipitated when those freedoms have been removed, or given away. But, under Global Governance, all revolutionaries will be “removed” as soon as they become a problem.

Neither evolution, nor revolution, will be possible if the world embraces global governance. Yet that is precisely what the world is being asked to do.

In fact, the United States, indeed the whole world, seems poised to embrace the very thing which so many have fought so hard to break free from—and which a few, a very few, are determined to impose.

Society at this turn of the millennium is, one could argue, actually going through a state of evolution, for the better. After a century of unbelievably horrific wars and skirmishes, we have finally—so we are led to believe—reached a point where we are solving such problems by negotiating and implementing political and trade alliances and treaties, ostensibly designed to invoke a better world.

But the one leading the charge toward this “better life for all” is not the United States. It is the United Nations, which has created an aura for itself over a period of half a century as the body to which all nations should look for resolutions to the many perceived problems facing the world.

The United Nations and its so-called Security Council was established at a meeting in San Francisco in 1945, as the Second World War was winding down. It was established to replace the League of Nations which, in turn, had been set up after the First World War with the publicly espoused intent of creating a forum in which disputes could be settled by words, not war.

The benefit of 20/20 hindsight shows very clearly that both bodies have been abject failures as “peace keepers”. The League of Nations did nothing to stop WW2. The United Nations did nothing to prevent the slaughter of millions in Vietnam, Indochina, Cambodia, Tibet, Africa, Ireland and elsewhere.

But what they apparently did do, was divert public attention from any serious questioning of certain hidden agendas—the main one being the eventual and total control of the world by a very few very intelligent and crafty groups of people.

And this is where the national ego of the United States and its people has been used to con the greatest nation on Earth into believing it is the peace keeper of the world (or the world policeman), and that it is a natural extension of that role to embrace and support every so-called “peace keeping” activity of the United Nations.

Ironically, the United Nations is headquartered in New York on land alongside the East River, where industry and slaughterhouses once bloomed. That land was donated by John D Rockefeller, Jr. And the American ego, being what it is, seems to imagine that if the UN is headquartered in its most prestigious city, The Big Apple, then it simply must have the world’s best interests at heart.

The fact is that the United States has simply provided most of the muscle, the money, and the manpower to help those who worked behind the scenes to establish the UN—and who are working their agenda to this day—to achieve their goals. Americans have died in vain, unaware that they (or their children, their brothers, and their sisters) have spilled their blood in a series of wars which have done nothing but bring “Global Governance” closer, and closer, step by stealthy step.

There was a good reason to spill blood, centuries ago, in the effort to throw off the yoke of British royal tyranny. But nevertheless, that was a terrible price to pay to fulfill a great yearning for real freedom. But to the early settlers, subjected to years of injustice and despotic British rule, there was no alternative. And so the United States was born.

The Preamble to the US Constitution says: “We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect Union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquility, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessing of liberty to ourselves and our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States of America.”

Now, in what feels like a perverted misuse of those high ideals, the United Nations is using similar language to mold public opinion toward the concept of a future world, free of bloodshed, full of peace, justice, and tranquility, liberty for some, and a “ready reaction force” to control the rest.

Selling itself for decades as the watchdog and provider for: “We the peoples of the United Nations determined to save succeeding generations from the scourge of war, which twice in our lifetime has brought untold sorrow to mankind [the first words of its own Charter, and the paraphrase of the Preamble to the U.S. Constitution], the UN has worked diligently to expand its influence into almost every single sector of global society.”

Almost no one pauses to reflect on the fact that both the League of Nations and the United Nations were abysmal failures at their task. Instead, such failures are excused, indeed welcomed, as reasons for even more controls, more restrictions on individual and national freedoms, more taxes, more treaties that usurp the laws of sovereign nations, and more young soldiers pressed into service—not to defend their homes and families, but to die in some foreign land for the sake of some corporation’s economic interest.

On the other hand, if their real task was to eventually take control of the world, then the League of Nations and the UN have been an almost unqualified success.

Portraying itself as the well-intentioned creation of concerned leaders and nations, the UN has ceaselessly involved itself in many pressing issues, from wars to coups to peace-keeping functions in far-flung places around the globe. It has constantly touted itself as the well-reasoned provider and creator of discussion forums on all manner of social issues, from the environment to women’s and children’s rights, to disarmament and health.

And despite the concerns voiced by innumerable critics, the UN has insisted that its intentions are purely honorable, and it has made many friends among those who mold public opinion and make future policy.

And now, at the beginning of the 21st Century, it has positioned itself to boldly make its case for “Global Governance” to which all nations should, in time, pay homage.

Through careful manipulation of public opinion (which, to put it bluntly, means mind control), aided by successive governments and politicians, the UN has itself evolved. When it was established in 1945, there were those who feared its potential to become a globe-encircling octopus with unlimited and unfettered powers. But as the dramas of the Cold War played out,
and despite shoe-thumping headline-grabbing antics of the likes of Kruschev, the new generations of humanity, born and grown under constant publicity about the UN as a “peacekeeper”, now believe without thought or question that the UN is mankind’s only real hope for international economic and social stability.

During the 20th Century, powerful bodies such as the International Monetary Fund and the World Trade Organization were progressively introduced, and in turn became major influences in international economics and trade.

On the battle front, what started out as small UN peace-keeping forces eventually became real standing armies, coalitions, and UN/NATO derivatives, such as those which are deployed in the hot spots of Europe. In most cases, there is evidence that some economic imperative has co-existed with the appearance of civil or military unrest. But it is the function of “peace-keeping” which has been focused on by those selling the idea that UN soldiers can bring peace to a troubled world. The battles going on behind the scenes for control of raw materials, natural resources, and the future productive capacity of a nation’s people, never make the news.

But despite the “trust us, we’re here to help you” rhetoric and the claims that the UN is fulfilling its function, critics still exist, and they charge that the UN is determined to take over the world, by stealth, using all possible means, mostly involving subterfuge, to achieve its goals.

Having consciously converted from supporter to critic, I would say the octopus has evolved, and is now transmuting. It is becoming a giant. And it is using ink to both hide and promote its intent. The report on Global Governance is the ink.

Critics also cite the fact that, in the name of peace, conflicts like Desert Storm were embarked upon by “Coalition Forces” so the “economic interests” of countries such as the United States could be defended. They say that it is no longer the role of the UN or coalition forces to simply intervene and restore peace or depose dictators. Instead, they say the UN is determined to impose its own agenda for world government, including global control of commerce, on those who cannot or will not otherwise be controlled.

Further, some insist that the UN is nothing but a front for the background players whose objective from day one has always been to establish a global government. In the 1990s, they cited President George Bush’s frequent references to a One World Order and a New World Order as evidence that this agenda was reaching its climax.

That agenda is said to have its roots in plans which were first formulated behind the scenes long before the Second World War. Even Hitler is believed to have played a part in this secret scheme, for he is quoted as using the phrase “One World Order” during his brief but terrible tenure as the would-be Fuhrer of the Third Reich, with its plans for global control that cost the lives of millions. Hitler—reputedly nothing but a paper-hanger who came to power on the popular vote—is said to have actually been financed by the mega-corporations of the time, corporations owned and controlled by the world’s richest dynasties whose actual intent was to install a puppet (Hitler) in Germany so they could then regulate the labor force to their own advantage.

Oddly enough, that same scenario now seems to have taken on global implications, except that the “dictators” will be those who get away with imposing “Global Governance” and the work force will be a global one.

Those family and corporate dynasties exist to this day. They are older and wiser, smarter and stealthier. They have donated much to the politicians of the world, as if they understand very clearly that politicians may come and go—but dynasties and corporations, carefully managed, can go on for hundreds of years.

So who controls who?

Modern corporations continue to exert their influence around the globe, regardless of political conditions. And the UN, in its own words, sees them as valuable, even indispensable, allies in its Global Governance scenario.

Since the formation of the UN, the idea of “One World Order” has been touted regularly by UN secretaries general and others. But in the past few years, the term seems to have virtually disappeared off the radar screen. Instead of “One World Order” we now have “Global Governance” as the public buzz words. It’s as if the diplomats of the UN have taken a cue from the stealth fighter. On the face of it, they are to all intents and purposes invisible, yet they are piloting the UN toward its target under a cloak of electronic deception—ready to appear out of the blue and take their objective completely by surprise.

Astute UN report writers have discovered a new twist to their craft of semantics. Witness the fact that the buzz words about One World Order seem to have dropped out of sight in recent years. They have disappeared from public utterance. And it seems the dominant (corporate owned) media is convinced that this means there never was such a plan in the first place.

But was there? Indeed, IS there?

Well, it depends on how you look at the evidence, and how you read the UN’s own documents, for when you do, if you do so objectively, you can most certainly come to the conclusion that this actually is their real but cloaked intent.

In fact, the UN’s plans can actually be clearly discerned in the most recent report by the UN Commission On Global Governance, titled “The Millennium Year And The Reform Process”.

Like every other massive report produced to overwhelm the public and distract the media, this one has been crafted by politicians who seem incredibly adept at the art of spin doctoring. As always, they point out problems, and then offer their version of the solution. The solution, of course, is obviously in their best interests—though, as always, they claim they are dedicated to “the public interest” and that is their only pure-as-the-driven-snow motivation.

As for the public, there is no other way to say it, except with a hackneyed cliché. With few exceptions, the public really is like a flock of sheep, easily driven in whatever direction the farmer and his dogs might select. Politicians know that.

Thus, like dogs rounding up sheep, they will bark when necessary, or move quietly forward, then retreat a little, or slide left and right to outflank the flock. But always, the flock is being herded in a particular direction. Progress may appear to stall for awhile, and the sheep will settle down, unaware that the pause in their progress was simply to allow the shepherd (the one who is often out of sight, but who controls the dogs) to open another gate to herd the sheep through. And, if any of the sheep show even wit to question their situation, or to suggest to others in the flock that their destination just might eventually be the slaughterhouse, those sheep are quickly bitten by well-trained dogs. Fear instantly floods through the flock. They turn their back on the silly individuals who question authority, cluster together, and move on as directed.

Politicians of every persuasion become masters at this technique, and those who work for the United Nations are no exception. Let us say they have an agenda, they have a world full of sheep, and they have a destination—not necessarily a slaughterhouse such as, but a shearing shed at least. By analogy, that is the simplest way to perceive a world in which each person (sheep) is to be controlled by a central global government which requires a flock to provide wool (money) and meat (labor) over and over and over again.

Crude metaphors aside, the art of analyzing a political document actually lies in perceiving its intent, which may never actually be openly stated, no matter how many words are used. A document may, in fact, appear to express the loftiest ideals, yet hide the lowest possible intent. In this manner, politicians can keep their detractors running in circles, debating semantics and arguing phraseology, while being able to honestly deny that there has ever been any written reference to any hidden agenda. But that’s exactly how it remains hidden.

The best lies are always couched in about 98% truth. And the best questions are always about what has not been written or said. We must ask both “Why?” and “Why not?”

Take, for example, the use of the phrase “One World Order”. Why was it used by so
many influential people, especially during Desert Storm? Was it to test and gauge public opinion? And why does it seem to have since disappeared?

Once again, because public opinion (the opinion that is being molded to accept this very thing) made it obvious that the time was not yet right to take the final step. Critics became too vocal, the public became restless, and it became necessary to find another soft euphemism. The public likes feel-good euphemisms. And so we have “Global Governance”. The words have changed, and the sheep have settled down.

The general public seems unaware that, behind the scenes, another gate (or two or three) on the road to the shearing shed (or slaughterhouse) has been opened—and one of them seems to be the responsibility of the UN Commission On Global Governance.

In their own words: “If the new century is to be better for humanity than the passing century has been, much will depend on the United Nations—our principal instrument for cooperative effort on behalf of the world’s people.

“Whether it is to ensure peace and security, to combat poverty and hunger, ignorance and ill-health, to safeguard basic human rights, or to protect the habitat, we have to look to the United Nations to reinforce and unite our separate efforts.”

So we are presented with an image of an organization which is utterly benign, and which has, as its sole intent, the betterment of planetary civilization. It is reassuring us that, given the daunting problems facing humanity, we need a world leader.

But is this true? What lurks in the shadows behind these comforting idealistic words?

Another agenda? Apparently the answer is yes. However, the hidden agenda, like the cyanide capsule in a candy, must ever be masked by words which are outwardly attractive.

(Using the sheep analogy once again, we should be aware that while dogs are used to force a flock in a given direction, there are also times when sheep must be led. For this purpose, a goat is often used in the slaughterhouse to lead sheep up the ramp to their doom. Given the apparent crisis they are in, and the fact that the goat appears to know how to solve the problem, despite its slightly different genetics, they follow willingly, for they do not have the wit to formulate any alternative for themselves. The goat is what the sheep want it to be—a leader in a time of crisis. SUCH GOATS HAVE LED MILLIONS TO THEIR DEATHS. THEY ARE KNOWN AS JUDAS GOATS.)

And then we read, as if to imply that the public really does have control over the UN, that “the United Nations is (however) what the world’s nations want it to be.”

In reality, stated bluntly and unequivocally, it is the task of these UN reports to make the world want what the UN desires to be.

For one thing, the UN desires a standing army:

“To give one example, recent developments, including notably the tragedy in East Timor, have reinforced the case we made for giving the United Nations some effective form of standing rapid reaction capacity, available to the Security Council for immediate and timely deployment, so that the Council’s decisions may be implemented speedily and effectively in critical situations.”

Having established that it wants to impose its will on recalcitrant peoples by force, the report goes on to say “we wish to focus on two areas: civil society and the world economy.”

It is this civil society which the UN says will help it on its way to Global Governance by those who control the standing army (we could say that is one pincer) and the economies of the world, through an “Economic Security Council” (the second pincer).

Will that mean government controlled by elected representatives and the public at large, or a planet controlled ultimately by the richest people in the world? This report intimates that, as always, the rich will continue to control the rest.

But has it ever been different? Have the rich ever suffered, seriously, during any depression or any war or any coup? Did they lose their shirts, their homes, their jobs, their families, their lives during the Great Depression, or during the 1998 “crisis” in world money markets?

Or have these events, which have apparently been so disastrous for so many, actually been a benefit to the rich? This report says categorically that they certainly have.

Appearing to express genuine concern about the state of the world, the report says: “At one level, the number of people having to live on incomes of a dollar a day or less is reckoned to have risen to 1.4 billion. At the other extreme, the world’s six million millionaires are estimated to have become 12% richer in 1998, the year of financial turmoil.”

What is the answer to this inequity? Can the dollar-a-day people be helped in some way? The UN suggests the answer is merely more generous welfare payments. But is this enough? The report says there should be “a comprehensive strategy, led by the rich, which as always, the rich will continue to control the rest.”

Reviewing relations between the UN and “civil society”, the report says: “The Millennium Forum, to be convened by a large group of NGOs (Non-Government Organizations) in late May 2000, should make relations between civil society and the United Nations its first order of business.”

To promote its longterm aims, it says: “The practice of including parliamentarians in national delegations to UN meetings should be encouraged. More parliamentarians should be invited to study UN field operations.”

Why? Is it because they become willing ambassadors for the UN and other world bodies, returning to their home countries to espouse the benefits of giving up their sovereignty, their mineral rights, or even vast tracts of land as “world heritage parks”? The answer can only be yes, since that is exactly what has been occurring for several decades.

Such parliamentarians will also, no doubt, be charged with selling “the Tobin tax proposal” to the public. This is a suggested tax designed to “help” the UN do its work. A tax which, inevitably, must increase prices, and reduce living standards even further, even though the report says its real purpose is simply to “raise modest sums to finance global public goods and to reduce the ‘churning’ of foreign exchange markets”.

Next, presaging the demise of the International Monetary Fund in favor of its now-preferred Economic Security Council, the UN report says there should be “a comprehensive assessment of the IMF’s mandate, including its role in the surveillance of major economies and in acting as a lender of last resort.”

The chess game goes on. The world is being divided into political and trade zones. The sheep are being fenced more tightly still, and those which still run free (in reality, independent farmers and those who sustain themselves through agriculture) are not forgotten: “The new round of multilateral trade negotiations should give priority to trade liberalization in those areas where barriers are still serious, such as agriculture.”

Historically, rural dwellers and primary producers are the least controllable among humanity’s millions. Because what they produce is freely grown by Nature herself (rather than the product of an urban industrialized environment), farmers do have the ability to sustain themselves indefinitely from their own labors, provided they are not in debt, or outlawed and undercut by agrinational and trade barri
have suddenly found the value of their crops dropping below production costs. Inevitably, bankruptcy has been the result.

Who now owns that land? Multi nationals owned by some of the six million multimillionaires, a few of whom own both the banks and the multinationals. From that position, they are able to offer farmers loans on the one hand (against the value of next season’s crop), and on the other, import the same type of crop from overseas, thus driving down the price for the indebted farmer’s produce, and forcing him out of business.

That pattern has been obvious in the US over the last 100 years. In 1900, according to the US Census Bureau, 60% of US citizens were rural dwellers. By the year 2000, 75% of them lived in cities, and most of the land is owned by multinationals, which are owned by the multimillionaires—one of whom donated the land on which the UN building now stands in New York. (Just a series of coincidences, of course.)

The simple fact that the world is controlled by commercial, not political, interests is revealed in the following: “In region after region, private enterprise has come to replace the state as the prime engine of growth and prosperity.... For the UN, these non-governmental forces could represent the wave of the future, if the complex ties among governments, civil society, and the world body are handled adroitly.”

Adroitly? Jugglers are adroit. So too are sideshow hucksters with their shell games; two of the three shells are empty, and they are moved rapidly before your eyes to confuse your mind and perceptions. Some reports are written “adroitly”. And this is one of them.

It says: “It is in the long-term interests of national governments and international organizations to encourage the unhindered development of an active, independent, and dynamic civil society sector, and to build a close working relationship with it....

“It is time to take a fresh look at how to extend and deepen this process....

“At the UN, as in most capitals, officials have come to recognize that civil society has an integral, and sometimes indispensable, part to play in the conduct of international relations....

“Even in security-related fields, once thought to be the primary or exclusive province of governments, civil society groups have assisted in conflict resolution, early warning, and the monitoring of arms transfers and of compliance with arms control agreements.

“As major service providers, they have been full or even leading partners in carrying out programs in fields as diverse as humanitarian assistance, scientific co-operation, health, election monitoring, refugee relief, education, post-conflict nation-building, codification of international law, and the monitoring of human rights, environmental, and labor standards.”

Oddly, or perhaps conveniently, the report fails to mention that despite concerns expressed by some areas of “civil society” about human rights abuses, there are commercial interests which are very happy indeed to take the lead in using cheap labor, sometimes even slave labor, to produce their goods for export back to the countries from which they have removed their production facilities under the auspices of UN- and WTO-sanctioned trade agreements. Under international trade conditions espoused by the UN, those who lost their jobs, their homes, and their livelihood when those companies moved abroad, must now buy goods made by workers who earn only dollars a day.

There can simply be no doubt at all that “Global Governance” will benefit the multinationals, whose influence in world politics is indisputable. ITT (a major US telephone system provider) gave at least $1M toward the overthrow of a South American leader (Chile’s Allende) who intended to nationalize the ITT-owned telephone service in his country. And in America alone, major corporations donate funds to both political parties. Huge sums. In fact, the parties receive donations from only 4% of eligible contributors, most of whom are well-heeled corporations—which means 96% of Americans have no clout whatever in the political election process, or in the subsequent political decisions which so often favor those who give the most.

Although it purports to have genuine concerns about the world environment, this UN report also ignores the plight of dispossessed peoples in Africa, whose lands are controlled by oil companies, and says absolutely nothing about the depredations of logging firms which have destroyed countless acres of rainforest, or mining companies which pay no heed to the environment in their quest for profit. Yet these are the organizations the UN wants to partner with.

In fact, this report likes the idea of taxpayer money being given to companies to subsidize their operations.

Having hinted at its intention to change its own mandate, the report now does what political reports do so well. It makes sure that, in the future, it can have it both ways. To do so, it pretends to promote concern about the very thing it wants to achieve—in this case, working hand-in-glove with commercial interests. It does so by saying “the participation of for-profit firms in broader issues...should be welcomed and encouraged. Likewise, there should be no political litmus test for inclusion in the ranks of civil society, which should reflect all of the political diversity of national and international society.”

If that doesn’t mean jumping into bed with whoever has the money, what does?

Now we come to the revelation that “the Secretary-General has paid the greatest attention to repairing ties with the private sector.... In seeking to involve the private sector more fully in the development, humanitarian relief, and peace-building work of the UN in the field, the Secretariat and member states should recognize that firms have much more to offer than just capital and investment. On a range of functional, financial, and managerial questions, private companies have a great deal of expertise and experience to offer.”

What contingencies must yet be covered if the UN does indeed wish to have the world fully embrace the concept of a world governance body? Should contingency plans be made to ensure that opinion makers, such as the media, politicians, and academics, are for the most part publicly in favor of such a model? Of course—and they are not left out of this report.

Flattery, as they say, will get you everywhere. Hence: “If the UN’s existing information base and global reach could be combined with the analytical capabilities present in the world’s universities, research centers, and think tanks, then one could imagine the UN evolving into a global marketplace for ideas and information, a center for the collection and incubation of ideas without borders.” But don’t forget to mollify those whose support you are also succoring.

“Whether governments would welcome or permit such a development, of course, remains to be seen...yet, program by program, a natural courtship between the UN and elements of the independent research and academic community seems to be unfolding, with individual scholars and research centers now involved in the work of the organization across the board.”

Now, move in on the politicians. Admit that: “The developing of ties with parliamentarians, as noted earlier, raises some sensitive issues for the UN [because] their actions and attitudes can have a defining effect on what the UN can and cannot accomplish.”

But then pull no punches. Let them know they are likely to become redundant under global government, by saying: “While national governments remain and will remain for the foreseeable future the central actors in Global Governance, they are no longer the kind of dominant players that they were at the UN’s founding in 1945. Though some member states would prefer to turn the clock back, the only realistic question at this point is how, not whether, the dynamism of civil society will be taken into account in the UN and other inter-governmental bodies.”

DOES THAT SAY, PLAINLY ENOUGH, THAT THESE PEOPLE INTEND TO TAKE OVER THE WORLD?!

Critics have said that, like a virus that has a long gestation, the UN Global Governance plan has been moving insidiously within society’s entrails for decades, and its symptoms can best be seen in the manipulation of the health of the world economy.

People are fixated on survival, and for most, this means money. The report addresses that,
too, instilling fear of future economic collapse by reference to the 1998 stock market shake-up, and the apparent inability of the IMF to help various nations out of their debt crises, despite the fact that the IMF was set up for the very purpose of assisting (so they said) countries which needed help in the global economic environment.

If one wanted people to welcome global government and an Economic Security Council, one would start by pointing out problems for which a solution must be found. One would also trade on fear: “A long-forecast, major correction in the US stock market still has the potential to precipitate a serious global downturn.... Moreover, significant numbers of people are still mired in poverty generated by recession in emerging markets... Commodity prices—even allowing for some recovery in oil prices—have slumped to an historic low, with severe consequences for many commodity exporting countries.”

Frightening stuff? Yes.

But it would be more frightening still, although enlightening at the same time, if we were to wonder whether these so-called “crises” were in fact deliberately engineered to create problems for which the UN could appear to have the answers.

If that were so, it should be no surprise to hear the Commission on Global Governance say: “Triggered in part by the emerging world’s financial crisis last year (1998), there has been a revival of interest in global economic governance. The Commission’s report envisaged, at the apex of a reformed system, an Economic Security Council.”

Once again, hide your true intent: “The Commission argues for stronger global economic governance, not as an end in itself, but because closer international economic integration—or globalization—through the opening up of markets in goods and services and private capital flows has generated a demand for public goods, financial stability; the rule of law to govern trade and investment flows, standard setting; and environmental protection.” In other words, use “public demand” (which has been created by a series of engineered crises) as the reason why such a solution is required.

Since the inception of the United Nations, there have been many so-called “crises” in the world. Each one has served the same purpose—they have added to the “public demand” for stability. Perhaps it can not be proven beyond a shadow of doubt that such crises were manufactured for an ulterior purpose, but the crises themselves nevertheless did occur.

They included: “two oil ‘shocks’, the bank debt crisis of the early 1980s and, in the mid-1980s, the challenge posed by such global environmental threats as global warming. But there has been a common thread: the need for structures of global governance which could properly address issues of sustainable growth, development, and poverty.”

Poverty is not a worry to the wealthy, for “there is a category of super-rich individuals who have been able to benefit enormously from the existence of global markets, exploiting proprietary knowledge and ‘star’ appeal, who can largely evade national tax jurisdictions, and who can take advantage of globally integrated capital markets to maximize returns on their financial assets.” (This paragraph no doubt has a psychological effect on the masses, who traditionally envy the wealthy, and perceive in this statement a hint that the UN intends to rope the wealthy in. They do indeed want—as partners!)

“The World Wealth Report of Merrill Lynch and Gemini estimates that the world’s six million millionaires are now worth $21.5 trillion, their wealth having grown strongly—by 12%—throughout last year’s financial crisis.” Statements like that are a big red flag to the UN’s critics, who claim that if the rich can enjoy a 12% increase in wealth during a financial crisis, there are really SOME VERY GOOD REASONS for them to actually create economic problems, because if you are already rich, you can get much richer.

Reading deep between the lines, we can also perceive that the super rich may even be able to gain control of entire nations, and all their human and mineral resources, provided they control the money-lending process—for example, the IMF and the World Bank.

But how would they do that? Did they do it by setting up the IMF and a debt restructuring program that was intended to fail? Consider the fact that, as the first report of the Commission on Global Governance points out, in response to these crises: “international action to relieve Nations defined as Heavily Indebted Poor Countries (HIPCs) has also fallen far short of what is necessary to give their people a reasonable chance to put their difficulties behind them. The HIPC debt relief plan launched in 1996 has helped just three countries, from a list of 41, in three years. Even after the improvements announced after the 1998 G7 summit in Cologne, this initiative remains very modest in relation to the size of the problem.”

The three who were “helped” were Uganda, Bolivia, and Guyana, with Mozambique “close to agreement”.

But the latest report now says: “Of the three former success stories, two have since relapsed into unsustainable debt.” Odd, don’t you think, that the world’s financial whiz-boys could not deliver the solutions they promised? Stranger still, according to some authors, that those countries which “collapsed” had put up their natural resources as collateral against their loans.

However, there is an explanation—so we are told—and it is this: the IMF is fundamentally incapable of doing its job. So we need something to replace it: “In reality, in a major crisis, the IMF was not able to perform a lender-of-last-resort function and, in any case, its method of operation made it unsuitable for the task. As was demonstrated in Russia, it lacks the resources to stem panic: its carefully negotiated conditional loans disbursed in segments are inappropriate for this task which requires large-scale, immediate lending.”

So we have another problem for which a new solution is required.

“Prevention is invariably better, and cheaper, than cure. (This type of cliché is standard procedure for those who are advocating change. Ironically, it also happens to work, because very similar statements were made prior to establishing the UN, the World Bank, the IMF, the WTO and numerous other UN-backed or UN-affiliated organizations and programs.)

“There is a club of central bankers and other financial regulators, who work through committees of the Bank of International Settlements... It has been argued, for example, that the IMF and the Bank of International Settlements (BIS) should be brought together to form a single ‘super regulator’ of financial markets.”

And then, of course, there is always another cure-all that has been imposed countless times—with no sign of a cure, one might add: Tax.

“One issue for the Commission is the so-called Tobin Tax—a global tax on financial transactions designed to ‘throw sand in the machine’.”

That proposal has not met with instant approval, but these UN people do not give up. They clearly want money to finance their objectives, and to that end, they want a tax of some sort. But “the current state of debate on the Tobin Tax is highly unsatisfactory. The tax is widely endorsed in rhetoric but then damned with faint praise. It should either be taken forward, or buried, after a detailed enquiry by an international group of experts who should rigorously examine its technical feasibility. It would perhaps be more plausible as a mechanism for raising modest sums for global public goods than, as is often portrayed, as a cure-all for financial market instability.”

Claiming that it has “declined to join in the fashionable attacks on the IMF” the Commission then does so anyway, because it wants to establish a global bank of last resort (by some other name): “Recent events have, however, exposed the Fund to yet more criticism. It publicly endorsed the macroeconomic policies of Asian countries (notably South Korea and Thailand) and then, months later, set new and stringent austerity objectives for the same countries, as conditions for crisis loans. It largely failed to anticipate the problems arising from poorly supervised, liberalized financial sectors in Asia, but is now charged with overseeing the necessary reforms.”

“Critics allege that it has managed to generate the problem inherent in a lender-of-last-
resort system—‘moral hazard’, encouraging lending, especially to Russia—without being able to deliver when required.”

Emerging from this perusal of the UN plan for world control, we find yet further evidence that the tentacles are to take a grip on every facet of society. Aside from having on its books a plan to prevent personal ownership of weapons (a clause hidden somewhere in the Report On International Disarmament) the UN also wants to see all commercial competition under total centralized control. A first step in that direction has been the establishment of the World Trade Organization.

“The Commission noted in its previous report that a ‘central issue confronting governments is how to provide a framework of rules and order for global competition in the widest sense.’

“Of far greater importance is the acceptance that the rule of law should apply in trade disputes, through dispute panels. In the five years of its existence the WTO has had over 150 cases brought to it, four times as many as were dealt with in the 47 years of the GATT. So far it has not been necessary to invoke compensation and sanctions despite the fact that some rulings have enraged vested interests and pressure groups in leading countries, such as that against a US ban on shrimps from Thailand, and another on clothing from Costa Rica. But the dispute over the EU banana quota regime has raised the question of how panel rulings can be enforced if simply ignored by a major trading entity.”

Is this another example of setting up a “world body” simply to have it appear to need modification, so it can be replaced by a newer version which will play a more decisive role in implementing and consolidating the real plan—complete global governance?

Remember, sheep must be moved along in gentle stages, lest they truly perceive where they are being driven. If the WTO can be portrayed as a dog without enough teeth (now that people-sheep have gotten used to its presence), then the world is likely to agree, with little argument, that something better is needed. Thus, the report goes on to say: “As global integration proceeds, individual national authorities are no longer able fully to control anti-competitive behavior by footloose companies. The WTO should adopt a strong set of competition rules, and we suggest that a Global Competition Office be set up, linked to the WTO.”

Now, move the shells a little faster. Dazzle the observer. Enlist the support of the little guy once again, by appearing to pick on the multinationals:

“Recent developments have made the issue more pressing. There have been a number of cross-border mergers and alliances between giant companies which raise the question of how such entities are to be policed....”

It is at this point in the report, in an aside which is simply slipped between sentences, that we discover a plan to also take control of the Internet. Controlling the free flow of information is an absolute necessity if one wishes to control a society of any size—be that a village or a global society. “While the Internet and, now, e-commerce enjoy explosive growth, it is not yet clear what the most important questions are for policy and governance, let alone their solutions. It is not clear who runs, or ought to run, the Internet; one issue, for example, is that of who should be the custodian of the Internet address system. Governance is required which is genuinely international, which recognizes the public goods involved—in address registration and other protocols—and which represents the ‘information poor’ as well as the ‘information rich’ who currently use the system. There is potentially a major role both for the International Telecommunications Union and the WTO in this area.”

Can we really imagine a world in which we must register our names and addresses with the Global Government simply to hook up to the Internet? And what would happen if we did? Would we then be subject to even more new laws and regulations, and have all our correspondence under electronic surveillance by some new global police force to whom sovereignty and privacy mean nothing?

The simple truth is that there is absolutely no “public demand” for any world body to control the Internet. That desire has only been expressed by politicians and their allies who know full well that government is about mind control, which means people control, which requires information control.

What else must be addressed in order to convince a world that it requires complete global government? The environment:

“One of the tests of Global Governance is whether it can rise to the challenge of genuinely global environmental problems: management of the global commons and cross-border pollution.” Yes, we apparently need a global government to solve this one too. Which just might see us all down the road.

Correct systemic risks and potential crises and remove discrimination—provided that priority is given to trade liberalization in those areas where barriers are still serious, such as agriculture; provided there is full and active participation by developing and transitional economies, including countries such as China which are not currently members; and provided there is acknowledgement of a development dimension to the rules and disciplines themselves.”

The Commission: “welcomes the way in which the WTO has emerged over the last few years as a body whose dispute settlement procedures increasingly command respect and strengthen international law.”

The Commission: “would welcome a new round of multilateral negotiations to liberalize trade and long-term investment flows—and remove discrimination—provided that priority is given to trade liberalization in those areas where barriers are still serious, such as agriculture; provided there is full and active participation by developing and transitional economies, including countries such as China which are not currently members; and provided there is acknowledgement of a development dimension to the rules and disciplines themselves.”

The Commission: “welcomes the progress in strengthening multilateral governance in the environmental field, notably the agreement of the Kyoto Protocol on emission targets for greenhouse gases, and the agreement in principle to develop emission permit trading.”

Further: “the instability experienced in the world economy over the last few years and the unbalanced nature of global growth reinforces the case for a mechanism or institution which can highlight systemic risks and potential crises in the way that specialist institutions and piecemeal initiatives cannot.”

The Commission remains convinced that the concept of an Economic Security Council—however it is designed or constructed—must be further pursued.

And when it is, and when it is instituted, what will we have? What freedoms have we seen under threat in this report so far—though not mentioned in the recommendations, but obviously intended as the blueprint for global governance.

For starters, if a “ready reaction force” is established, there will never be an opportunity for another unique Republic, such as the United States, to become established through any War of Independence.

Based as it was to some degree on the precepts of the first republic the world ever
saw—Solon’s Republic in ancient Greece—the Founding Fathers of the United States took one of history’s boldest steps. Not only did many die in pursuit of freedom and liberty, but for the first time in history, a nation was established with the intention of embracing all nationalities within its borders. Immigrants were welcomed from many nations, diverse religious backgrounds, and racial groupings.

In practice, it has been far from a perfect experiment, and yet, because of that revolution, millions of people who were living in oppressed dictatorships or intolerant societies, have been able to seek and make better lives for themselves.

Politically, the US has strayed far from that republican ideal, which was intended to enable all citizens to have a say in the process of government. In Solon’s time, as Archon of Greece, he established local, regional, and national forums of government, under which no single individual could become an incumbent, for he knew well the corruption and manipulation of the masses that inevitably resulted from the centralization of power (both economic and political) in the hands of bankers and the international traders of the time.

The US Constitution and Bill Of Rights were intended to insure that these lessons from history would be enshrined in a new form of government “of the people, for the people, by the people”. Power was to be vested in the people—not in a centralized government.

But in truth, that is exactly what has finally happened. The Federal Government, aided and abetted by today’s multinationals and international banking fraternities, has progressively taken unto itself exactly the powers which, according to some of the Founding Fathers, it was never intended to have.

For this reason there now exist, within the US, groupings of seriously disadvantaged US citizens. Whether we label them patriots or militia or Constitutionalists, their objections to central government are much the same. They perceive their federal politicians as their forefathers once perceived the King of England—as tyrants. Their common criticism is that the Federal Government has lost sight of the spirit of the pure republic, in favor of the power and control it can wield under the guise of democracy.

And now, they fear those same politicians are embracing the thought and act of giving away America’s hard-won independence to unelected officials in the United Nations.

Little wonder, then, that some of these groups would like to see another revolution. But any such plans have little or no chance of success. Especially if the UN concept of Global Governance comes to fruition, because under its self-created mandate, spuriously claimed to be derived from “public demand”, no-one, anywhere, will be free to take such measures against tyranny. Should they try, they will find they have no freedom to disagree with or try to overthrow their rulers, because they will be annihilated by a standing army or ready reaction force controlled by the World Government.

Though it might promise to use such force only in order to preserve democracy, or economic interests, once it is created, the “ready reaction force” will be controlled and unleashed by forces and people over whom the average citizen will have no control at all.

For example, if any one of the 50 states chose to secede from the Union, it could find itself in the same position as the rebels of Chechnya—except it would not simply be battling the Federal Government; it would also be up against the world’s “properly instituted” ready reaction force.

Alternatively, if the militia groups are able to retain their constitutional right to bear arms, and manage to evade the combined push by their own central government and the United Nations to disarm the world’s citizens, they could find themselves staring down the barrels of guns wielded by soldiers from Europe, conscripted to this same UN ready reaction force, whose role under world government is to quash any attempt at revolution.

That aside, there is yet another fundamental of US and world freedom under very serious threat. If this World Government imposes controls on the Internet, there will be no more freedom of speech—even in the United States, where freedom was enshrined in the American way of life because of the courage of one man.

When the first US settlers were beginning to unite against the tyranny of England, in the early 1700s, one John Peter Zenger founded and published The New York Weekly Journal—the only New York newspaper exposing corrupt practices of the British colonial government at a time when such criticism was considered to be seditious.

John Peter Zenger was charged with sedition, libel and thrown in jail.

When the jurors considered the charge, they concluded that the British sedition law was contrary to their sense of liberty and justice, and that restricting freedom of speech would be a danger to all their freedoms.

Thus, when they voted “not guilty”, they established the legal precedence. As jurors, not as legislators, they nullified the sedition statute; and they said that, in general, where there is no falsehood, there can be no libel. Those precedents would serve their fellow Americans from that day forward.

In 1789 when Congress began considering amendments to the United States Constitution, memory of John Peter Zenger’s trial prompted them to structure the First Amendment so it would protect freedom of speech, freedom of assembly, freedom of worship, and “of the press”.

The First Amendment is the first of the series of ten amendments which the United States calls the Bill Of Rights.

Today, the Zenger News Service—established in a sense as a dedication to the principles held so dear by John Peter Zenger—has, as its Editor-In-Chief, Mr. James Ewart. Ewart was in the US Air Force, stationed in Germany, when he found himself on a bus tour in Berlin, staring down the barrel of a Russian soldier’s submachine gun. He said: “It was a paratrooper’s submachine gun, with a lightweight folding stock. I’ll never forget it.”

The Cold War had escalated. Russia was about to close-off East Berlin and construct the Berlin Wall. Ewart considers himself lucky to have made it back to his base, and that experience prompted him to begin decades of research into “what makes the world go round”. This culminated in the recent publication of his book titled Money—Ye Shall Have Honest Weights And Measures. It is an indictment of what he calls “history’s biggest crime, because it exposes the way in which the manipulation of money and credit has been used to advance an agenda”.

Those doing the manipulating and advancing are, of course, very wealthy and very influential.

The intent behind any form of manipulation is to control the way people think and react, so the manipulators can assure themselves of a predictable outcome. In other words, stripped of all niceties, manipulation is mind control for a preconceived purpose.

And mind control—in the sense that people’s minds must first be conditioned to accept the UN’s proposition on Global Governance—is exactly what reports such as this are all about.

Fortunately, thanks to people such as John Peter Zenger, free speech and the right to air sincerely held and opposing opinions still exists in the US.

But for how long?

Think what we may of today’s dominant media and their obvious affinity with the United Nations’ pursuit of Global Governance (Walter Cronkite is an open advocate of a world ruled by such a body), it is freedom of the press which has kept people informed and aware of not only the best in Government, but the worst as well.

But a free press, and the free flow of information, is not in the best interests of any group of tyrants. Which brings us back to the fact that the Commission on Global Governance appears to have its sights set on some form of control, perhaps eventually total control, over today’s freedoms of expression—in particular, the Internet.

In their own words, the Commission believes there should be centralized control of this global flow of information. It foresees a time when Internet users will have their addresses filed in a central register.
Should we then expect to be told that, in order to “fight crime”, all Internet communications will be subject to monitoring at any time by some new global law enforcement agency? That remains to be seen.

But the precedent is already well established, as witness current concerns in the European Union over Internet monitoring by the secret agencies which control Echelon, a computer monitoring project capable of intercepting all global telecommunications and filing data according to key words and associated addresses.

In the United States, the FBI has come under fire for installing a “Carnivore” program which can read millions of emails, searching for “the meat” the FBI wants. Although the FBI has been known to exceed its authority, it still must ask for a court order to monitor suspects. It is subject to the law of the land.

[Editor’s note: While this author’s points are certainly correct and well taken, regular readers of this publication know that such clever global snooping operations as Project Echelon and the Carnivore and Inslaw software are only the more visible aspects of ALREADY-in-place comprehensive surveillance machinery operated by Big Brother.]

But, in a world with a global government, WHOSE law will be paramount?

There is much more to this future plan of global dominance. Sovereign states which “must face the fact that they cannot turn the clock back” will inevitably find themselves almost totally controlled by multi-nationals, which are to be given a major say in determining world trade law—which will, in turn, supercede sovereign or national law.

Countries which have been economically eviscerated by the IMF are to be encouraged to go deeper into debt by working with a “bank of revolution” in the age-old method of the Judas goat.

Parliamentarians and academics—and more members of the dominant media no doubt—are to be enlisted as world governance-friendly spokespersons.

Pollution will be traded off between nations, so long as it is in “the economic interest”.

And what about the three levels of society in this brave new world? Are the dollar-a-day people to have their poverty assuaged? Nope, no mention of that! But they will get jobs. Maybe.

Meanwhile, the rich will get richer, regardless of the economic state of the world.

And as for those in the middle, well they, like the median group in a flock of sheep, are, surprisingly, the most valuable. It is from this group of sheep that a farmer gets the bulk of his wool. So people who struggle all their lives in the middle income bracket will, on the one hand, see interest rates go up (on loans made to them by the wealthy), and on the other, find themselves once again having to pay more taxes (ostensibly to run a world government and help the poor).

Thus, the middle class, via interest rates and taxes, is ever prevented from accumulating personal wealth and independence. It is from the sweat of their brow, the pain in their backs, and the plastic money in their hip pockets, that the rich and poor alike are supported.

They are the sharecroppers of the 21st Century.

The world, to put it bluntly, is moving toward global government on the installment plan. And once it is in place, with the willing acceptance of humanity (albeit engineered), people will have given away their power to make choices.

But above and beyond all the foregoing, there is something far more serious to contemplate. Something not mentioned in any report, and never considered by most of us.

It is a philosophical matter, in some respects, and yet it demands deep contemplation because it affects all of us—the poor, the middle class, the rich, and those in the world government of the future as well. Each and every one of us is blessed with participation in the civilization of our day. We live in a world that has evolved over eons, in a society that has evolved over centuries, and in a time when the world government agenda has been obvious for only a few short decades.

We are the product of all these evolutions because of the choices we have made—or the choices we have allowed others to make on our behalf.

Which brings up the question: “What will suffer most under world government?” And the answer is short, and horrifying to contemplate. Evolution itself.

Evolution on all levels—personal, national, ethnic, racial, political, and spiritual. All are perceivably, clearly, literally, in danger.

For when humanity can no longer think, live, and move in freedom, when the world is a giant commercial factory and its people simply the necessary units that must turn the cogs of the machine, when religion and education are dictated by a world state, when freedom is proscribed by the threat of force, when there are no choices left to be made, when free will has been eliminated in all areas of our lives, and, in particular, when the spirit of man finds no further mystery in life, the evolution of the mind and soul will stop.

There is no evolutionary purpose to a human species that has allowed itself to become a herd of sheep to be oppressed and financially cannibalized by its own kind. When technology, commercialism, globalism, materialism, and freedom of thought, speech, political affiliation, and religion are completely dictated by others, there is nothing left for the mind to achieve, ponder, contemplate, or create.

There is no viable future for such a flock.

Finally it must be said, if one reads this report in depth, that we are indeed far down the road toward global control.

But at least we have left behind the rhetoric about “One World Order”.

Instead, we-the-people are allowing ourselves to be led toward total “Global Governance”—by a Judas goat.

** * **

MEMBERS OF THE COMMISSION ON GLOBAL GOVERNANCE

There are 28 members of the Commission on Global Governance—one of them a man who was present at the birth of the UN.

This is the United Kingdom’s Brian Urquhart. Urquhart, who is currently a Scholar in Residence at the Ford Foundation’s International Affairs Program, was, according to the résumé attached to the Commission’s list of members, a “member of the Independent Commission on Disarmament and Security Issues (and was) involved in the formation of the United Nations in 1945, and served as Under Secretary General for Special Political Affairs from 1972 to 1986.” His “main fields of interest and operation at the UN were conflict resolution and peacekeeping”.

Urquhart co-authored several publications which set the tone for the UN’s activities and aspirations over the past 50 years. These include: “A World in Need of Leadership: Tomorrow’s United Nations” (with Erskine Childers, 1990); “Towards a More Effective United Nations” (with Erskine Childers, 1991); “Ralph Bunche: An American Life” (1993); and “Renewing The United Nations System” (with Erskine Childers, 1994).

However, Urquhart, despite his almost lifelong dedication to the UN, and his role in establishing its agendas, is actually mentioned second to last among the 28 members of this commission—whose names are listed alphabetically.

Two are from the United States, one other from the UK, and the remainder represent Sweden, Guyana, Indonesia, Kuwait, Costa Rica, Spain, Germany, South Africa, Mexico, Zimbabwe, France, the Czech Republic, Uruguay, Republic of Korea, Kenya, Japan, Uganda, India, Brazil, Netherlands, China, Senegal, Canada, and Russia.

The US is represented by Barber Conable: “President of the World Bank from 1986 to 1991. Currently Chairman of the Committee on...
US/China Relations, and a member of the Senior Advisory Committee of the Global Environment Facility. Member of the U.S. House of Representatives from 1965 to 1985, where he served on the Ways and Means Committee for eighteen years, the last eight as its ranking minority member, as well as on the Joint Economic Committee, the House Budget and the House Ethics Committee. Has served on the boards of multinational corporations, and on the Board of the New York Stock Exchange.”

Also from the US is Adele Simmons: “President of The John D. and Catherine T. MacArthur Foundation in Chicago. Member of the Boards of several organizations and corporations, and an elected member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and the Council On Foreign Relations. In 1993, appointed by the Secretary General of the UN to the High Level Advisory Board on Sustainable Development. From 1977 to 1989, President of Hampshire College in Massachusetts, where she developed new programs in population and health and in peace and international security. From 1978 to 1980, served on President Carter’s Commission on World Hunger and from 1991 to 1992, on President Bush’s Commission on Environmental Quality.”

Co-Chairmen:


Members:


Abdlatif AlHamad, Kuwait. Director General and Chairman of the Arab Fund for Economic and Social Development in Kuwait. Former Minister of Finance and Minister of Planning of Kuwait. Chairman of the UN Committee on Development Planning.

Oscar Arias, Costa Rica. President of Costa Rica from 1986 to 1990. In 1987, drafted a regional accord, known as the Arias Peace Plan, to end the ongoing wars in Central America. This initiative was signed by all the Central American Presidents on 7 August 1987, and culminated in the award of that year’s Nobel Peace Prize to Dr. Arias.


Kurt Biedenkopf, Germany. Minister-President of Saxony since 1990. Prior to entering politics, served as Professor, Dean, and President of the Ruhr University in Bochum.

Allan Boesak, South Africa. Former Minister for Economic Affairs for the Western Cape Region. A leading figure in his country’s struggle against apartheid. Previously, President of the World Alliance of Reformed Churches and a Patron of the United Democratic Front.

Manuel Camacho Solís, Mexico. Former Minister of Foreign Affairs and former Mayor of Mexico City. As Peace Commissioner in Chiapas, played a key role in establishing the cease-fire in 1994 and face-to-face negotiations with the EZLN. Recently published “Change Without Breakdown”, a blueprint for democratic reforms in Mexico.

Bernard Chidzero, Zimbabwe. Former Minister of Finance. Has served in different capacities with the United Nations for twenty years, including Chairman of the Development Committee of the World Bank and the IMF (1987-90), and a member of the World Commission on Environment and Development.

Jacques Delors, France. President of the European Commission from 1985 to January 1995. Member of the General Council of the Banque de France (1973-79), and Member of the European Parliament and President of its Committee on Economic and Monetary Affairs (1979-81). Previously, a Professor at the University Paris Dauphine.

Jiri Dienstbier, Czech Republic. Chairman of the Free Democrats party in the Czech Republic and Chairman of the Czech Council on Foreign Relations. Deputy Prime Minister and Minister of Foreign Affairs of Czechoslovakia from 1989 to 1992. A signatory of and spokesman for Charter 77, and a key member of the group led by Václav Havel initiating political change in his country. As a result of his opposition activities, he was sentenced to three years in prison in 1979. In June 1998, Mr. Dienstbier was appointed Special Rapporteur of the United Nations Commission on Human Rights for the former Yugoslavia.


Frank Judd, United Kingdom. Member of the House of Lords, where he has been the Labor Opposition’s principal spokesman on education and is now the principal spokesman on development cooperation. A specialist and consultant in international affairs working particularly on the UN, Third World issues, conflict resolution, and arms control. For thirteen years, a Member of Parliament, serving consecutively as Parliamentary UnderSecretary of State for Defense, Minister for Overseas Development, and Minister of State at the Foreign and Commonwealth Office, where he was deputy to the Secretary of State.

Hongkoo Lee, Republic of Korea, Prime Minister. Served as the Republic of Korea’s Ambassador to the United Kingdom from 1991 to 1993, and as Minister for Unification between North and South Korea from 1988 to 1990. In 1985, founded the Seoul Forum for International Affairs and served as its Chairman until 1988. Professor of Political Science at Seoul National University from 1968 to 1988, and Director of the Institute of Social Sciences (1978-82).


Sadako Ogata, Japan. Currently United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (since 1991) and previously Professor and Dean of the Faculty of Foreign Studies at Sophia University in Tokyo and Director of its International Relations Institute (1980-91). Japan’s Representative on the UN Commission on Human Rights in 1982-85, and a member of the Independent Commission on International Humanitarian Issues. From 1978 to 1979, Japan’s envoy to the United Nations as well as Chairman of the Executive Board of UNICEF.

Olara Otunnu, Uganda. Since September 1998, Special Representative of the United Nations Secretary-General for Children in Armed Conflict. Formerly, President of the International Peace Academy in New York. As Uganda’s Foreign Minister from 1985 to 1986, facilitated the peace talks culminating in the Nairobi Peace Agreement. During tenure as Uganda’s Permanent Representative to the UN (1980-85), served as President of the Security Council (1981), Vice President of the General Assembly (1982-83), and Chairman of the UN Commission on Human Rights. Has taught at The American University and at Albany Law School, and was a visiting fellow at the Institut Français des Relations Internationales in Paris.

T.G. Patel, India. Chairman of the Aga Khan Rural Support Program in India. Has held key economic positions in India and internationally: Governor of the Reserve Bank of India, Chief Economic Adviser to the Indian Government, and Permanent Secretary of the Indian Finance Ministry. Previously, Director of the London School of Economics and Political Science. Has served as the Executive Director for India of the International Monetary Fund and as Deputy Administrator of the UN.
Development Program.

Celina Vargas do Amaral Peixoto. Brazil. Director of the Getulio Vargas Foundation in Brazil. Director General of the Brazilian National Archives from 1980 to 1990 and Director of the Center of Research and Documentation on Brazilian History from 1973 to 1990. Member of the Inter-American Dialogue and has been a member of several national commissions on cultural, historical, and technological issues.


Marie-Angélique Savané, Senegal. A sociologist and currently Director of the Africa Development Program.


Maurice Strong, Canada. Special Adviser to the UN Secretary-General on Reform. Formerly, Chairman and Chief Executive Officer of Ontario Hydro, and Chairman of the Earth Council. Has received the Order of Canada and is a member of the Queen’s Privy Council of Canada. Secretary General of the 1992 UN Conference on Environment and Development in Rio, and of the 1972 Stockholm Conference on the Human Environment. Member of the World Commission on Environment and Development.

Yuli Vorontsov, Russia. Ambassador to the United States, following a five year term as Ambassador to the United Nations, and an Adviser to President Boris Yeltsin on Foreign Affairs. Served as the USSR Ambassador to Afghanistan (1988-89), France (1983-86), and India (1977-83). Between foreign assignments, appointed First Deputy Foreign Minister in 1986.
United, You Can Accomplish Great Things With Your “God Power”

There is absolutely no excusable reason that any person on this planet should not have enough food to eat, enough water to drink, or medical attention. It is a travesty that you allow people to die or even suffer from hunger, thirst, and/or lack of medical attention. It is unconscionable that those who lack are used for political fodder!

I am Violinio St. Germain, and I am here with you this day in the Radiant Light of Holy God, Creator Source. Be not misled by the deceivers, for many abound on your world. And many of them come and claim to be of the Light, yet they are but wolves in sheep’s clothing. I am a humble servant to The One Source of All That Is—the I AM THAT I AM. It is with great humility and great honor that I am able to serve in this crucial time on your planet.

You have been led to believe that your political system has the answers to your problems, and therein lies your greatest problem. Your political system is corrupt at best, and evil at its worst. Your political system is run by sickeningly rich, greedy bureaucrats who have sold their souls, and it matters not whether they are donkeys or elephants, or so-called independent or reformed.

The fact of the matter is that not one of those who are in the race for the presidency have any control over the direction the system takes. They are but silly little figureheads, with enough outwardly apparent “power” to fool you-the-people. They are but agents of the load.

You have become a world of very self-centered individuals. Everything is “me” or “I.” What ever happened to “us”? This planet is at a crucial crossroads, a crucial decision point. Either it is going to evolve to the next level of awareness, or it will be destroyed. Not by God, but by you.

You sit in your comfortable little worlds and cry foul at every turn. But what are you doing to change things? Millions of souls, all focusing their energy and intent toward a specific end—WILL HAVE AN IMPACT—it is a Universal Law!

However, first you must have a vision. No, I am not speaking of going on a vision quest or any such thing. I am speaking of a clear vision of what you want to see take place. Then, you must all be in full agreement, and energy and intent focused toward that end. And therein
lies one of the greatest problems you have, for it is most difficult to get two or three people to agree, let alone millions.

Divide and conquer. That is what the adversary has accomplished on this planet, and it has gotten you all to quibble over the silliest of matters, to say nothing of the serious matters facing you ones.

Many of you say that it seems so simple. Your air and water are poisoned. Your ice caps are disappearing. Species are being extirpated daily. Old growth forests barely exist anymore. The oil companies have you horn-swaggled into gas-guzzling engines. Your topsoil is eroded so farmers’ crops are in trouble. The pharmaceutical companies have you over a barrel; the medical industry is a travesty, etc., etc.

And these are all matters that your glorious politicians are bandying about and trying to convince you that they can make a difference. And you believe them? When was the last time a politician ever made any real changes? Do you really believe that any of them have the ability to make any of these changes? Do not be so misguided.

You have been taught that the ways of the world are not the ways of God, and this is a truth. Your battles are not to be fought with bullets and knives, but with the power that is available within each and every one of you. You have the ability and the authority—given unto each of you by Creator Source—and yet you squander it on self-indulgences. So, you have what you have created.

Now that I have chastised you, and hopefully have your attention, I will tell you a secret (which is really no secret):

**YOU ARE MIGHTY, POWERFUL, SPIRITUAL BEINGS HAVING A HUMAN EXPERIENCE!**

Notice I said that you are SPIRITUAL BEINGS. You ARE—in the same meaning as I AM THAT I AM.

**YOU ARE!**

Therefore, you can!

God is not some super-natural being “out there” somewhere!

**GOD IS EVERYTHING THAT IS.**

You are part of that everything. Therefore, you are a part of God—a fragment of The Whole—and, as such, you have the God Power within you. Everything that exists has that God Power within.

However, in your human expression, you have been given the ability to KNOW it and the AUTHORITY to utilize it! So what are you waiting for?

If you are waiting for your brothers from space to come and rescue you from your messes, you are quite mistaken. They may assist and guide, but not do it for you. You ones made the mess, and it is your responsibility to clean up your mess, or go down with the ship, so to speak.

**You must unite. You must come to the place of understanding and knowing that the separation from one another, and the animosity you feel towards one another, is PURELY BY PLAN OF THE ADVERSARY TO KEEP YOU DIVIDED. It is the only defense that the adversary has against you. And, I must say, you have fallen for it—hook, line, and sinker.**

So awaken from the illusion, for that is what you are living in. Awaken unto the reality that, together, you are more powerful than the fiercest of adversaries. You ones have been duped into believing that you are so different from one another. But in reality, you are more alike than you are different.

There is not one of you who wants hunger, disease, and death to continue. There is not one of you who wants war instead of peace. There is not one of you who wants your world poisoned. There is not one of you who wants machines of destruction all across your globe. There is not one of you who wants to see another suffer.

These are the things that unite you. These are your strengths. Recognize and utilize them for the betterment of your world. This is the weapon you have against the adversary. UNITE AND ACCOMPLISH GREAT THINGS!

Remember: you have a great decision to make. Either make the changes and take your place in the next stage of awareness, or go down with a dying planet. You don’t like that choice? Well, I am sorry, but it is the only choice you have.

Remember that a very wise Teacher once said: “Where two or more of you are gathered together, there I am among you.”

He also said: “These things I do, you shall do, and greater than these things shall you do.”

But you must first awaken and know that you are able, and that together, as one mind, one heart, one intent, you ones can reclaim your world and put it back on course. Then take that power and that authority and make changes that count.

Do not wait until tomorrow to do that which you can do today. Turn off the football games and the soap operas. Stop listening to all the political pundits and listen to your heart. Get out of the bars; put down the booze and the drugs and stop anesthetizing yourselves. Get quiet and go within and get in touch with the real you. There is a spark of the Divine within each of you, and it is only waiting to be recognized and called upon, so that it can burst forth and empower you.

Yes, you can change your world. But first you must recognize that you have the ability and the authority to reclaim that which you have allowed to be stripped from you.

But here is the caution: **WHATEVER YOU DO, DO IT WITH LOVE FIRST, FOR THAT IS THE KEY TO YOUR SUCCESS.**

If you go out with malice or hatred, it will only return to you as destructive energy. Likewise, go out with LOVE, and LOVE will return unto you as creative energy. I speak, of course, of the LOVE that is Creation, not the emotional or physical love that you ones think of.

LOVE is the energy of attraction, and it is the energy which binds the whole of Creation together. LOVE is the spark of Divine Energy that resides within each of you. As you discover it, and allow it to burst forth, you will begin to understand and to know firsthand just what real LOVE is all about. It is the first step toward evolving to the next stage of awareness.

I am Violinnio St. Germain. I come as the representative of the Seventh Primary Aspect of Creator’s Infinite Spectral Expressions. I am known by many as the keeper of the Violet Ray of Transmutation.

I thank you for your attention to these matters, for the time is at hand for you ones to awaken and take up your destinies. I serve God of Light, God of LOVE, The One Source of All That Is. You are all members of the same family; you are all related, one to another. See that you walk your path in Light, in LOVE, and in recognition of who and what you truly are.

Salu.